יהוה
THE HOLY
BIBLE:
Containing the Old
TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW:
Newly translated out of the originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:
By His Majesties Command.
LONDON:
Printed by the Assignes of Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majesty.
Anno 1646.

BRITISH MUSEUM
49.
1. 269
266.

To the most high and mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great *Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the BIBLE *wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through* JESUS CHRIST *our Lord.*

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidentall Star* queen *Elizabeth* of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that Eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majesty towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humility we present unto your Majesty. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majesty did never desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the Work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majesty, not onely as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and Author of the Work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majesty, that since things of this qualitie have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poor instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance

range and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their Anvile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majeſties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary graces: ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ The Names, and order of all the Books of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Pſalms	150	Zechariah 14	Malachi 4

¶ The Books called Apocrypha.

I. Eſdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſt. of Jeremiah	6
II. Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the Dragon	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh	
Wiſdom	19	I. Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	II. Maccabees	15

¶ The Books of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timothie	6
Luke	24	II. Timothie	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter.	3
Epheſians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Coloſsians	4	III. John	1
I. Theſſalonians	5	Jude 1	Revelation 22

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the ſun, moon, and ſtars,* 20 *of fiſh and fowl,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God:* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called, Night: and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the drie land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, & have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over

the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19. 20. *The creatures named.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward the east of Assyria: and the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man shamefull fall:* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of man-kinde.* 21 *Their first clothing:* 22 *Their casting out of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And

4 And the ſerpent ſaid unto the woman, Ye ſhall not ſurely die.

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened: and ye ſhall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman ſaw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe; ſhe took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave alſo unto her huſband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they ſewed fig-leaves together, and made themſelves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and ſaid unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked, and I hid my ſelf.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaveſt *to be* with me, ſhe gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God ſaid unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God ſaid unto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed above all cattell, and above every beaſt of the field: upon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy ſeed and her ſeed; it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heel.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children; and thy deſire *ſhall be* to thy huſband, and he ſhall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it, curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns alſo and thiſtles ſhall it bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam alſo and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of ſkins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curſe of Cain.* 17 *Lamech and his two wives.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, ſhalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth at the door: and unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? and he ſaid, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand,

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength: a fugitive, and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she bare also Tubal-Cain, an instructer of every artificer *in* brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

§ *The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the book of the generation of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared, were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and five yeers.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeers, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty & nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters,

31 And

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world cauſeth the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to paſſe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them: the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth: both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a juſt man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three ſons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher-wood, rooms ſhalt thou make in the ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above: and the door of the ark ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the ark, thou, and thy ſons, and thy wife, and thy ſons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of every *ſort* ſhall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee; and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family entereth the ark. 17 The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Noah, Come thou and all thine houſe into the ark; for thee have I ſeen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee by ſevens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls alſo of the air by ſevens, the male and the female; to keep ſeed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeven dayes, and I will cauſe it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights: and every living ſubſtance that I have made, will I deſtroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſix hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him into the ark, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beaſts, and of beaſts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe after ſeven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the ſix hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeventeenth

day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde: and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters assuage.* 18 *Noah gooth forth of the ark,* 20 *buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice.* 21 *Gods promise to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the raine from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually; and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually, untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundred and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of

mans

mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant,* 13 *by the rain-bowe.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which* is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet, and Ham is the father of Canaan.

11 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *Noahs generations.* 2 *The sons of Japhet,* 6 *and of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japhet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the iles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen, between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan,

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *Babel is built.* 5 *Languages confounded.* 10 *The generation of Shem,* 27 *and of Terah.*

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu,

hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calling Abram, blesseth him with a promise of Christ: 4 His departure from Haran: 7 Canaan promised him in a vision: 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt: 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh taking her, is compelled to restore her.

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him. And Abram was seventy and five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt: 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renewe[th]

neweth the promiſe to Abram: 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtriſe between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell; and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt, and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbered.

17 Ariſe, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of the kings.* 12 *Lot taken.* 14 *is reſcued by Abram.* 18 *Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram,* 20 *who giveth tithes,* 22 *The reſt of the ſpoil, his partners having had their portions, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *theſe* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeers they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-Kirjathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned and came to En-Miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the ſame is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers ſon (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he, and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich;

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

Abram is encouraged. 4 A ſon is promiſed. 6 He is juſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe? and the ſteward of mine houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed; and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir; but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now towards heaven, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them: and he ſaid unto him, So ſhall thy ſeed be.

6 And he beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abraham drove them away.

12 And when the ſun was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety, that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them four hundred yeers.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a ſmoaking furnace, and a burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away: 7 An angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit her ſelf, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an hand-maid, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her huſband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thine hand, do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beerlahairoi, behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The covenant is renewed. 5 Abrams name changed, 10 Circumcision instituted. 17 Isaac promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah, *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget,

beget, and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall bear unto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeer.
22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſon, and all that were born in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkin, in the ſelf ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.
24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkin.
25 And Iſhmael his ſon *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkin.
26 In the ſelf ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſon.
27 And all the men of his houſe, born in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he ſat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.
2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himſelf toward the ground,
3 And ſaid, My Lord! if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree:
5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore are you come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do, as thou haſt ſaid.
6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.
8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree, and they did eat.
9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life, and lo, Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſon. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behinde him.
11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxen old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my lord being old alſo?
13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe, which am old?
14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall have a ſon.
15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.
16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.
17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be bleſſed in him?
19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.
20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſin is very grievous:
21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ſhall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.
27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes:
28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the

the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he said, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there: And he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there: And he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are smitten with blindenesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains: 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 31 The originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground:

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The

23 ¶ The ſun was riſen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoak of the countrey went up as the ſmoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger ſhe alſo bare a ſon, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar: 2 He denieth his wife. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream: 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth countrey, and dwelled between Kadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar, ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream; Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a propher, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou, that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdom a great ſin? Thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; at every place whither we ſhall come, ſay of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell where it pleaſeth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So

17 ¶So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is born:* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse:* 17 *The angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken,

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: And Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shal thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran, and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water with Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba, because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac:* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience:* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is*

called Jehovah-jireh. 15 *Abraham is bleſſed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon,

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the ſea-ſhore: and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeers old: *theſe were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, and ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger, and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a mighty prince amongſt us: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth, he ſhall give it me for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

10 And

10 And Ephron dwelled amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife, in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God:* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve of it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* well stricken in age, and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also, let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go,

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew. *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindely and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee; take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped

shipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he, and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with us *a few* dayes at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsells, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field, at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sons of Abraham by Keturah:* 7 *His age and death:* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren,* 24 *The birth of Esau and Jacob:* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah;

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeers*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs hand-maid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the

LORD

LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people: and the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Eſaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeers old when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that ſame red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob ſaid, Swear to me this day: and he ſware to him: and he ſold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and roſe up, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac goeth to Gerar: 2 God bleſſeth him: 26 Abimelechs covenant with him. 34 Eſaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Iſaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philiſtims, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for unto thee, and unto thy ſeed I will give all theſe countreys, and I will perform the oath which I ſware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtars of heaven, and will give unto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed:

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my ſtatutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place aſked *him* of his wife; and he ſaid, *She is* my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, *She is* my wife: leſt, *ſaid he*, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to paſſe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtims looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt have brought guiltineſſe upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and received in the ſame yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD bleſſed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of herds, and great ſtore of ſervants: and the Philiſtims envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers ſervants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid unto Iſaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſervants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ſpringing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtrive with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Eſek, becauſe they ſtrove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and

ſtrove for that alſo: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtrove not: and he called the name of it, Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed, for my ſervant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſervants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaid unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and have ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, We ſaw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee:

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they roſe up betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſervants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſaid unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-ſheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 6 Rebekah inſtructeth Jacob to obtain the bleſſing: 15 Jacob under the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 33 Iſaac trembleth. 34 Eſau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a bleſſing: 41 He threateneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.

AND it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon: and he ſaid unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and take me *ſome* veniſon.

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſon: and Eſau went to the field to hunt *for* veniſon, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhall bring a curſe upon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Jacob her younger ſon:

16 And ſhe put the ſkins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſaid, Here am I; who art thou, my ſon?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt-born: I have done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſon? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought it neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath taken venison and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered, and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 6 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending, and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely, the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on:

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

a Jacob cometh to the well of Haran: 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel: 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel: 23 He is deceived with Leah: 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

THen Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks, and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone, and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our coumrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter as wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction, now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel, in grief for her barrenness, giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob: 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 27 Jacobs new covenant with Laban: 37 His policy to become rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives, and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* increased unto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed, *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted, and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 25 *and complaineth of the wrong,* 34 *Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Jacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked

shall

ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our Father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then, whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſons, and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Jacob ſtole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteal away from me, and didſt not tell me? that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp,

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly, in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidſervants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſat upon them: and Laban ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtom of women is upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what is my ſin, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuff, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold-ſtuff? ſet it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee: thy ewes and thy she-goats have not caſt their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beaſts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtolen by day, or ſtolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and ſix yeers for thy

rattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-Sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jacobs vision: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of him: 9 He prayeth for deliverance: 13 He sendeth him a present: 24 He wrestleth with an angel, and is called Israel: 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde us.

19 And

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, *that* thou doest ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 18 *Jacob buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came neer to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the hand-maidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough: my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: And he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſons of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to them: 20 Shechem perſwades them to accept it: 25 The ſons of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey, ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damſell, and ſpake kindly unto the damſell.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſon Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye matriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay unto me, I will give.

12 Aſk me never ſo much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me: but give me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Jacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid; becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you, If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſon.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his ſon hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor, and Shechem his ſon, with the edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

27 The ſons of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I, and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God ſendeth Jacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his houſe of idols,* 6 *and buildeth an altar:* 9 *God bleſſeth him.* 16 *Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth.*

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, (that *is* Bethel) he, and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: and the name of *it* was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel:

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel, and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not: thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoul was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael journeyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Joſeph and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourſcore yeers.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and his ſons, Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Eſaus three wives:* 6 *His removing to mount Seir:* 9 *His ſons.*

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Baſhemath, Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wives, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers could not bear them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz, were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz the firſt-born ſon of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: theſe *were* the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel, Eſaus ſon: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſons of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Seir, the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Ajah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came*: the Horites, duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſon of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he *is* Eſau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Joſeph is hated of his brethren: 5 His two dreams: 13 Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren: 18 His brethren conſpire his death: 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 25 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites: 31 His father deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him: 35 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Jacob. Joſeph being ſeventeen yeers old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad

was

was with Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother and our flesh; and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen, and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites, for twenty *pieces* of silver, and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit, and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, and captain of the guard.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, left that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown (for he said, Left peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widow-hood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand; but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, left we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house,* 7 *resisteth his mistresses temptation,* 13 *is falsly accused,* 19 *and cast in prison.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went in to the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and the baker of Pharaoh in prison: 4 Joseph hath charge of them: 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward, in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 ¶ And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into

into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews, and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them: 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsell: 38 Joseph is advanced. 51 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

ANd it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fatfleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east-winde, sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold it was a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent, and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward, in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent, and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well favoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine, did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin, and blasted *with* the east-winde, sprung up after them,

24 And

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven yeers: and the seven good ears are seven yeers, the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin, and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven yeers: and the seven empty ears blasted with the east winde, shall be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh; what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeers of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeers of famine which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ (And Joseph was thirty yeers old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the yeers of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

54 And the seven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth, and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt:* 6 *They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies.*

NOw when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons,

sons, Why do ye look one upon another?
2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.
3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.
4 But Benjamin Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.
5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.
6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.
7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them: and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.
8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.
9 And Joseph remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakedness of the land you are come.
10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.
11 We are all one mans sons: we are true men: thy servants are no spies.
12 And he said unto them, Nay: but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.
13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.
14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.
15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.
17 And he put them all together into ward three dayes.
18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.
19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.
20 But bring your youngest brother unto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.
21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distresse come upon us.
22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.
23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for he spake unto them by an interpreter.
24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.
25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.
26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.
27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.
28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?
29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying;
30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the countrey.
31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.
32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.
34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.
35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hairs whith ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin. 15 Joſeph entertaineth his brethren: 31 He maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man did ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go down: for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man aſked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of theſe words: could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe, and go, that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him: of my hand ſhalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, ſurely now we had returned this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, do this: take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man a preſent, a little balm, and a little honey, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks, carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an overſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade; and the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſeps houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may ſeek occaſion againſt us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neer to the ſteward of Joſeps houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O ſir, we came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food.

21 And it came to paſſe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſack, our money in full weight, and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their welfare, and ſaid, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? is he yet alive?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſervant our father is in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeyſance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw his brother Benjamin, his mothers ſon, and ſaid, Is this your younger brother of whom ye ſpake unto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious unto thee, my ſon.

30 And Joſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he ſought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first-born according to his birth right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drunk, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Joseph's policy to stay his brethren, 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house, silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father; for if he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant, my father, said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren: 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence: 9 He sendeth for his father: 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 25 Jacob is revived at the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cryed, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud, and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph, Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him, for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two yeers hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeers, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler thorow out all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five yeers of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded; this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father;

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beersheba: 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of their family. 28 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and

and offered ſacrifices unto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Jacob, Jacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee up *again*: and Joſeph ſhall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob roſe up from Beerſheba, and the ſons of Iſrael carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him:

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his ſeed with him.

7 His ſons, and his ſons ſons with him, his daughters, and his ſons daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Jacob and his ſons: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born:

9 And the ſons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſons of Levi, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the ſons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the ſons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 Theſe *be* the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob, in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſouls of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Aſher: Jimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter; and the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe are the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare unto Jacob: even ſixteen ſouls.

19 The ſons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joſeph and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joſeph in the land of Egypt were born Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenath the daughter of Potipherah, prieſt of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the ſouls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the ſons of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe unto Jacob: all the ſouls were ſeven.

26 All the ſouls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, beſides Jacobs ſons wives, all the ſouls were threeſcore and ſix.

27 And the ſons of Joſeph which were born him in Egypt, were two ſouls: all the ſouls of the houſe of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Judah before him unto Joſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen; and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Joſeph made ready his charet, and went up to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelf unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeen thy face, becauſe thou art yet alive.

31 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will go up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepherds: for their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattel from our youth, even until now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen. For every ſhepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joſeph bringeth his brethren and father before Pharaoh:* 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.* 29 *Jacob ſweareth Joſeph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Joſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, even five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What is your occupation? and they ſaid unto

unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell: and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he fed them with bread for all their cattell for that yeer.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh, and give *us* seed that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fift part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fift part: except the land of the priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph visiteth his sick father.* 3 *Jacob repeateth*

repeateth the promise: 21 *and prophesieth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben, and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from beween his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manasseh head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God before whom my fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him; and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manasseths head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his sons to blesse them:* 3 *Their blessing in particular:* 29 *He chargeth them about his burial:* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excell; because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*: he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly mine honour be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down

down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troop ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him,

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills, they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravен *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon:* 24 *He propheſieth their return:* 26 *His death.*

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to imbalm his father: and the phyſicians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horſmen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floor of Arad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floor of Arad, they ſaid, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the

name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel multiply: 8 They are oppressed by a new king. 15 The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſon that is born, ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is born, 3 and caſt into the flags: 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter: 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian: 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

AND there went a man of the houſe of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſon: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly childe, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh *her ſelf* at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Go: and the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

16 Now the prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage: and they cryed, and their cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Jethros flock. 2 God appearing to him in a burning buſh, 9 ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

6 Moreover he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſk-maſters: for I know their ſorrows,

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who am I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee, and this ſhall be a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: when thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay unto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you: and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his name? what ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: and he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath ſent me unto you: this is my Name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and *ſeen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou, and the elders of Iſrael unto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beſeech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty:

22 But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſons, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 21 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.*

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground. And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſom. And he put his hand into his boſom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And

7 And he ſaid, Put thy hand into thy boſom again. And he put his hand into his boſom again, and plucked it out of his boſom: and behold, it *was* turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and pour it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord! ſend, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee that thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe, by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

28 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage:* 5 *He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk:* 15 *He checketh their complaints:* 19 *They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle: therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge, because you have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord! wherefore hast thou *so* evil intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God renewеth his promise by his Name* JEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Levi.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, *by the Name* of God Almighty, but *by* my Name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians: and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did sweat to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And

15 And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven yeers.

17 The sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeers of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeers.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeers of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven yeers.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh:* 8 *His rod is turned into a serpent.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 19 *The river is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore yeers old, and Aaron fourscore and three yeers old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments:

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderneſse; and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river, died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 8 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 12 *and Moſes by prayer removeth them away.* 16 *The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do.* 20 *The ſwarms of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs, from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he ſaid, To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh; and Moſes cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diviſion between my people and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

23 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command us.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beaſts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 13 *The meſſage about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh ſaeth to Moſes,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: there *ſhall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſever between the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it toward the heaven, in the ſight of Pharaoh.

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beaſt, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and *it* became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beaſt.

11 And the magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* have I raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *upon* every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threateneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 21 *The plague of darknesse.* 27 *Pharaohs hardnesse.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I have done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into the Red-ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt; even darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with us: there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1. *Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow their neighbours jewels.* 4 *The death of the firſt-born threatened.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh; and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

3 *The paſſover is inſtituted.* 29 *The firſt-born are ſlain.* 31 *The Iſraelites are driven out of the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this

moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first yeer: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roast with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron; so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by

by night, and said, Rise up, *and get you* forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty yeers.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the passeover commanded.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and

every

every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast; the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the first-born of man among st thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children, I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent, when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderness of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure: 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the Red-sea. 23 The Egyptians drowned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsmen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shal follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his charets, and upon his horsmen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour

nour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſmen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their charet wheels, that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets, and upon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the charets, and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

¶ *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters of Marah are bitter:* 25 *A tree ſweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wels, and ſeventie palm-trees.*

THen ſang Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red-ſea.

5 The depths have covered them; they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together; the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou diſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, LORD, amongſt the gods! Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders!

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away

16 Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron took a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrells, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread: 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The gathering of manna: 25 It will not to be found on the ſabbath.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people ſhall go out, and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure againſt him: and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe, as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar-froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man according to the number of your perſons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe,

18 And

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD, bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up untill the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavie, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other

other on the other side, and his hands were ſtedy untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe it in the ears of Joſhua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Jethros counſell is accepted: 27 He departeth.

WHen Jethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons, and his wife unto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travell that had come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in law took a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge betweene one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* over them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moſes went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

4 Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye ſhall be unto me a kingdom of prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will do. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I ſpeak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever; and Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the ſight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not an hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt, or man, it ſhall not live: when the trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be ready againſt the third day, come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, ſo that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoak, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoak thereof aſcended as the ſmoak of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, charge the people, leſt they break thorow unto the LORD, to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come neer to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the prieſts and the people break thorow, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbid.* 24 *Of what ſort the altar ſhould be.*

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD

LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darknesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men-servants,* 7 *For women-servants,* 12 *For man-slaughter,* 17 *For cursers of parents.*

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew-servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons, or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges, he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post, and his master shall bore his ear thorow with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed;

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote him be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchief follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans huſband will lay upon him, and he ſhall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth, he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox ſhall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſum of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſom of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſon, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or a maid-ſervant, he ſhall give unto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of treſpaſſes.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beſtiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of ſtrangers, widow, and fatherleſſe.* 25 *Of uſury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magiſtrates.*

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox, or a ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and four ſheep for a ſheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſun be riſen upon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution; if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found, in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or aſſe, or ſheep, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field; of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour money, or ſtuff to keep; and it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand to his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, or for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods; and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtolen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shall thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe when he cryeth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam; on the eight day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6 of justice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeer of rest. 12 of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 20 A blessing promised to the obedient.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement*,

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six yeers thou shalt sowe thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seventh *yeer* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy oliveyard.

12 Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect, and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain untill the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Be-

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shall utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send horners before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses, buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars: 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neer the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphir-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat.* 23 *The table,* 31 *and candlestick.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and silver, and brasse:

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair:*

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim-wood:

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the brest-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it.*

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of Shittim-wood: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, & in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch, and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof

thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their patern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The tabernacles curtains*, 14 *covering*, 15 *boards, sockets, bars*, 31 *the vail*, 36 *and hanging for the door.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits; and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixt curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle,

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of Shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north-side *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides west-ward.

28 And the middle bar in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of Shittim-wood, overlaid with gold:

gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the court.* 20 *The oil for the lamp.*

AND thou shalt make an altar of Shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount; so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side southward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sons office:* 2, 40 *The garments.* 6 *The ephod,* 15 *brest-plate* 30 *urim and thummim.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a brest-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 With the work of an engraver in stone; *like* the engravings of a signet shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brestplate of judgement with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be, *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a saphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the brest-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the brest-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brest-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the brest-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the brest-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make; and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over against *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod,

28 And they shall binde the brest-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the brest-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel, in the brest-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brest-plate of judgement, the urim and the thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven-work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwaies upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles; and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches, to cover their nakednesse, from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar to minister in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever, unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish;

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock, before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar:

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shal put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, two lambs of the first yeer day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of Shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (four-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, thorowout your generations.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer ſhall he make atonement upon it, thorowout your generations: it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 When thou takeſt the ſum of the children of Iſrael, after their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſom for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: half a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: a ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an half ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeers old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not give more, and the poor ſhall not give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*; and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him, and to his ſeed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels and of ſweet cynamom half ſo much, even two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*;

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimony:

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick, and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſons, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oil unto me thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *The obſervation of the ſabbath is againe commanded.* 18 *Moſes receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oil, and ſweet incenſe, for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily, my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, thorowout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath thorowout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Aarons calf. 7, 11 Gods anger appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them: 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moſes beſought the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven: and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throwout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord will not go with the people.* 4 *They mourn thereat.* 9 *The Lord talketh with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou, and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying; Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I, and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moſes intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen thorowout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it is a ſtiffnecked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people, I will do marvells, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice.

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then thou ſhalt break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the yeers end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your men children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeer.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou theſe words; for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: and he came out, and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an holy-day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: whoſoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and Shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you ſhall

shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering:

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door, at the entering in of the tabernacle:

16 The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;

28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse;

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the imbroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The peoples bounty restrained.* 8, 14 *Soverall curtains.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 31 *The bars,* 35 *and vail.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough, for the service of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed thorowout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of Shittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another; thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide ſouthward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver; two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſt-ward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver: under every board two ſockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of Shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle.

32 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the ſides weſt-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of Shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold; and he caſt for them four ſockets of ſilver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy ſeat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his veſſels.* 17 *The candleſtick with his lamps and inſtruments.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made the ark of Shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of Shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in an other branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of Shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* four-square, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar.* 8 *The laver.* 9 *the court.* 21 *The peoples offering.*

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of Shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* four-square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of network, under the compasse thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall: he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the looking glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen ſockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſilver.

11 And for the north-ſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſtward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needlework, of blue and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiftie cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their ſockets of braſſe four, their hooks of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſilver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an imbroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeers old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five ſhekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coates, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarler, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of the ſame, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-ſtones inclоſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod,

of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row an emeraud, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſt-plate,

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶And he made the robe of the ephod, of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his ſons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rams ſkins died red, and the covering of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat:

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread:

37 The pure candleſtick with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oil for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle door:

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot:

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſons garments to miniſter in the prieſts office:

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed,* 13 *Aaron and his ſons to be ſanctified.* 16 *Moſes performeth all things.*

things accordingly. 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail:

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate,

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar; and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeer, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation, and the altar, and put water there to wash *withall.*

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throwout all their journeys.

¶ THE

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks.* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD; ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh; he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD; and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water, and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar, on the eaſt-part, by the place of the aſhes.

17 And he ſhall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide it aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering.* 4 *baked,* 7 *or fried,* 12 *or of the firſt-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flour: and he ſhall pour oil upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of* a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it ſhall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in a pan, it ſhall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it ſhall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of theſe things, unto the LORD, and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons: *it*

is,

is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; *it is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flock,* 7 *either a lamb,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sin-offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the priest,* 13 *for the congregation,* 22 *for the ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin thorow ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And

6 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeven times before the LORD, before the vail of the ſanctuary.

7 And the prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the horns of the altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the ſin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the ſkin of the bullock, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock ſhall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the aſhes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the aſhes are poured out ſhall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Iſrael ſin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they have done ſomewhat againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the ſin which they have ſinned againſt it is known, then the congregation ſhall offer a young bullock for the ſin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation ſhall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he ſhal take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he ſhall do with the bullock, as he did with the bullock for a ſin-offering, ſo ſhall he do with this: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiven them.

21 And he ſhall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the firſt bullock: it *is* a ſin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned, and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his ſin wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a ſin-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he ſhall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſin, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people ſin through ignorance, while he doth ſomewhat againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his ſin which he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſin which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſin-offering, and ſlay the ſin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhal pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace-offerings; and the prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a ſin-offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the ſin-offering, and ſlay it for a ſin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of

of the ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſin that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an unclean thing,* 4 *or in making an oath:* 6 *His treſpaſſe-offering, of the flock,* 7 *of fowls,* 11 *or of flour.* 14 *The treſpaſſe-offering in ſacriledge,* 17 *and in ſins of ignorance.*

AND if a ſoul ſin, and hear the voice of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of unclean cattell, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be unclean and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man, whatſoever uncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever it be that a man ſhal pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD: one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſin-offering firſt, and wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin-offering upon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: *it is* a ſin-offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſin, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a ſin-offering: he ſhall put no oil upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ſin-offering.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath coſtainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering,* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſin-offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly: he ſhall even reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing, of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron, and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering (it is the burnt-offering, becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it; and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a ſweet ſavour, *even* the memoriall of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it *is* moſt holy: as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: it is a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 And no ſin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſſe-offering,* 11 *and of peace-offerings,* 12 *whether for thankſgiving,* 16 *vow or free-will-offering.* 22, 26 *The fat and blood are forbid.* 28 *The prieſts portion in the peace-offerings.*

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe-offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhal they kill the treſpaſſe-offering; and the blood thereof ſhal he ſprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fryed.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer: for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one, out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts may be used in any other use, but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hand shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast, and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons out

out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for ever throwout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſin-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſons:* 14 *Their ſin-offering:* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ram of conſecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their conſecration.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the ſin-offering, and two rams, and a baſket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſons, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſt-plate upon him: alſo he put in the breſt-plate the urim and the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar, ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering, and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſin-offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: It *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon

the

the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: It is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven dayes, untill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1, 8 Aarons sin-offering, 12 and burnt-offering for himself and people. 23 The people blessed. 24 Fire from heaven.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel.

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first yeer, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer, and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh, and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the *inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breſts, and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of

of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu burnt.* 8 *Priests forbid wine.*

AND Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar; for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee; for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place; ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD: and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1, 4 *Of meats clean,* 29 *and unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof; *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales

in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray:

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelicane, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean:

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 Womens purification, 6 and offerings.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes; according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shal she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

Tokens to discern the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereseever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague; he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, even in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh or white:

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it is a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat dark, it is a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall ſeven dayes:

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin, after his cleanſing,

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is black hair grown up therein: the ſcall is healed; he is clean, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman have in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whoſe hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is fore-head bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald fore-head a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald fore-head.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald fore-head, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone; without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any thing made of ſkin:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a ſkin, or in any work that is made

made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof, in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 That *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment, of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that leprous house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: And after that he shall come into the camp: and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering: *it is* most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shal sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lamb for a treſpaſſe-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil,

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day for his cleanſing unto the prieſt, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lamb of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oil; and the prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lamb of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oil that is in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: upon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oil that is in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Even* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they empty the houſe, before the prieſt go into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made unclean: and afterward the prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall:

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe to the door of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 And the prieſt ſhall come again the ſeventh day, and ſhall look: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall pour out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the prieſt ſhall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the houſe: it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* unclean.

45 And he ſhall break down the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the houſe, all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt ſhall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe clean, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſop.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds, in an earthen veſſell, over running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar-wood, and the hyſop, and the ſcarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlain bird, and in the running-water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, and with the running-

water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyſop, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie and ſcall,

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1, 19 *Uncleanneſſe of iſſues:* 13, 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue, he *is* unclean.

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh run with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he ſitteth ſhall be unclean.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit upon him that is clean, then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what ſaddle ſoever he rideth upon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be unclean.

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was under him, ſhall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue, (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the veſſell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and every veſſell of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number to himſelf ſeven dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he ſhall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the prieſt.

15 And the prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every ſkin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe *themſelves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeven dayes: and whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be unclean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things, ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleanneſſe, that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

11 The high prieſts ſin-offering. 20 The ſcape-goat.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes after the death of the two ſons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-ſeat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhall he be attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſin-offering, which is for himſelf, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ſcape-goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a ſin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſin-offering, which is for himſelf, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſin-offering which *is* for himſelf.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that *is* upon the teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſt-ward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeven times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

17 And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited: and he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on, when

when he went in to the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregations.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Blood of beasts offered.* 10 *Blood forbid.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them thorowout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be

unclean untill the even: then ſhal he be clean.
16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Unlawfull marriages,* 19 *and unlawfull luſts.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.
4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I *am* the LORD.
6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.
7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother ſhalt thou not uncover: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
8 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedneſſe.
9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover.
10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs are thine own nakedneſſe.
11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe *is* thy ſiſter) thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
12 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe *is* thy fathers neer kinſwoman.
13 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe *is* thy mothers neer kinſwoman.
14 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother; thou ſhalt not approach to his wife: ſhe is thy aunt.
15 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe *is* thy ſons wife, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.
16 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedneſſe.
17 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedneſſe: for they are her neer kinſwomen: it is wickedneſſe.
18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife to her ſiſter to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedneſſe beſides the other, in her life *time*.
19 Alſo thou ſhalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhe is put apart for her uncleanneſſe.
20 Moreover, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelf with her.
21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed paſſe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with woman-kinde: it *is* abomination.
23 Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt to defile thy ſelf therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie down thereto: it *is* confuſion.
24 Defile not you your ſelves in any of theſe things: for in all theſe the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.
25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do viſit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it ſelf vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you:
27 (For all theſe abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)
28 That the land ſpue not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpued out the nations that were before you.
29 For whoſoever ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, even the ſouls that commit *them* ſhall be cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore ſhall ye keep my ordinance, that ye commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtoms, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your ſelves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry laws.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Ye ſhall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye ſhall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my ſabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your ſelves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your own will.
6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain

main untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeers shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeer shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Seed given to Molech. 6 Of wizards. 9 Of cursing parents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kil him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ For every one that curſeth his father or his mother ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood *ſhall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman, and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe: he hath diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childeleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

25 Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls, and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the prieſts mourning*, 7, 13 *and marriages.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelf, being a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner

corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests when to abstain from holy things.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing; a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young, both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of sundry feasts. 26 The day of atonement.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

3 Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever, thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering: seven sabbaths shall be compleat.

16 Even

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs, without blemish, of the first yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams, they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even, from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes. On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven dayes in the yeer; it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten,

beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the teſtimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lamps upon the pure candleſtick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rows, ſix on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every ſabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the Lord continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an everlaſting covenant.

9 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſons, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

10 ¶ And the ſon of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſon of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtrove together in the camp:

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſon blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him unto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the camp, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoever curſeth his God, ſhall bear his ſin.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good, beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it; and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall have one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

8 *The jubile.* 14 *Of oppreſſion,* 35 *and compaſſion.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land keep a ſabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeers thou ſhalt ſowe thy field, and ſix yeers thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeventh yeer ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undreſſed: for it is a yeer of reſt unto the land.

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for the cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeers unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeers, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeers ſhall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye ſhall not ſowe, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it is the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour: and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeers thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another, but thou ſhalt fear thy God; for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeer? behold, we ſhall not ſowe, nor gather in our increaſe.

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixt yeer, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye ſhall ſowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer: untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himſelf be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the yeers of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it, that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is ſold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeer, then the houſe that is in the walled city ſhall be ſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt relieve him, *yea*, *though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be ſold unto thee, thou ſhalt not compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant.

40 But as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they are my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold as bond-men.

43 Thou *ſhalt* not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, & thy bond-maids which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you; of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land; and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

45 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger wax

wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger or ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſon may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was ſold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he ſhall count with him: *and* according unto his yeers ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in theſe *yeers*, then he ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael are ſervants, they are my ſervants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 3 *A bleſſing promiſed.* 14 *A curſe threatned.*

YE ſhall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up any image of ſtone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land ſafely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go thorow your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old becauſe of the new.

11 And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments:

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhor my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſowe your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reign over you, and ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring ſeven times moe plagues upon you, according to your ſins.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the ſtaff of

of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land, even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies' lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords:* 3 *The estimation of the persons.*
28 *Nothing devoted may be redeemed.*
32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeers old even unto sixty yeers old: even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeers old, and above, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of

which

which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt.

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valueſt it *who art* the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fift part thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: An homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it be ox or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing is moſt holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1, 17, *Men of war numbred.* 47 *Levites exempted.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Take ye the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll;

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon Zuar.
9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.
10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.
11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.
12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.
13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.
14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.
15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.
16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.
17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.
18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.
19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.
20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.
22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.
24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.
26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.
28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.
30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.
32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.
34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.
36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.
37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.
38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.
40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.
42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers

yeers old, and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah,

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred

numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſons of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, thorowout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan, *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbered of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbered of the camps thorowout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

5. The Levites ſervice. 40. The firſt-born freed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron the prieſts, which were anointed, whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtered in the prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſons; they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born are mine: *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſons of Levi, by their names; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, & Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that

that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-wards.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east-ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and upward, & take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites, instead of their cattell, and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Levites service,* 17 *and office.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even until

untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſons, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

7 And upon the table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oil-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the baſins, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to bear it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites,

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die: when they approach unto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, throwout the houſes of their fathers, by their families;

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for burdens.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers ſkins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his ſons, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entereth in to the ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families

of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, thorowout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, thorowout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, thorowout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses & Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

5 *Restitution enjoyned.* 11 *The triall of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fift part thereof, and give *it* unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner:*

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it,

nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncever the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shal swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarite.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no rasour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the daies that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the daies of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer

without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them:

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1, 10. *The princes offerings.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered,

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer.*

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the ſixt day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.*

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*

67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy

shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering.

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered.*

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels.*

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering, *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites:* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was beaten work: according unto the patern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron,

Aaron, and before his ſons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall be mine.

15 And after that ſhall the Levites go in, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael; inſtead of ſuch as open every womb, *even inſtead of* the firſt-born of all the children of Iſrael, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote every firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelf.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I have given the Levites *as* a gift to Aaron and to his ſons, from among the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the children of Iſrael in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there be no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh unto the ſanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did the children of Iſrael unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his ſons: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old and upward, they ſhall go in to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they ſhall ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice thereof, and ſhall ſerve no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhall do no ſervice: thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The paſſeover re-enjoyned.* 15 *A cloud guideth the Iſraelites.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep the paſſeover at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keep it.

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keep the paſſeover.

5 And they kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſeover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſterity, ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he ſhall keep the paſſeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the paſſeover, they ſhall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the paſſeover, even the ſame ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall bear his ſin.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn among you, and will keep the paſſeover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the paſſeover, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he do: ye ſhall have one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the teſtimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 33 *Moses his blessing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorow-out your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wildernes of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies, and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward, according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary, and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the

the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab the ſon of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be, if thou go with us, yea, it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

Manna loathed. 16 *Seventy elders.* 31 *Quails given.*

AND *when* the people complained, it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the utterm oſt parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes: and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place, Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixed multitude that was among them, fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael alſo wept again, and ſaid, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh, which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onyons, and the garlick.

6 But now our ſoul is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander-ſeed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdelium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep thorowout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſom (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* even a whole moneth, until it

come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſom unto you, becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am*, *are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my words ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit, that was upon him, and gave it unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other, Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the fleſh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Miriam and Aarons ſedition.* 10 *Miriam healed.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron, and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

7 My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

8 With him will I ſpeak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord! I beſeech thee, lay not the ſin upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names*, 17 *inſtructions*, 21, 26 *and acts of the ſpies.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes, by the commandment of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſon of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſon of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſon of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſon of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſon of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſon of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſon of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid unto them, Get you up this *way* ſouthward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built ſeven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came unto of the brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſentreſt us, and ſurely it floweth with milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neverthleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land thorow which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* men of great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmuring at the report, are threatened.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives, and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it.

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do unto you;

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernes fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *even* fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil generation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernes they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies:

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that *hill*, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of sundry offerings.* 32 *The sabbath-breaker.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger

ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeer for a ſin-offering.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

29 You ſhall have one law for him that ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth ought preſumptuouſly, whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, thorowout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandments, & be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah:* 31 *his puniſhment.*

NOw Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſons of Reuben, took *men*,

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who is holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neer unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neer unto him.

6 This do: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi;

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neer to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and

and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder, that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living: and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod budding,* 10 *is left for a memorial.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel, and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests and Levites.* 9 *The priests,* 21 *and Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the priests, &c.*

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee; but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren, the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine, the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine, every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beast, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the first-ling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old, shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money

of five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheep, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood upon the altar, and ſhalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the wave-breſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for ever: it is a covenant of ſalt for ever, before the LORD unto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, Thou ſhalt have no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſervice which they ſerve, even the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt they bear ſin, and die.

23 But the Levites ſhall do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall bear their iniquity: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever thorowout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeak unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threſhing-floor, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer, an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhal give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the beſt thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floor, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye, and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſin by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation:* 11 *The uſe of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and ſprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight: her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſop, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſin.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth

not

not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanesse *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven dayes.

15 And every open vessell which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

7 Moses bringeth water out of a rock.
22 Aaron dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeve me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, untill we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow

row. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

4 The people plagued with fiery serpents, 7 are healed by a brazen serpent.

AND when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon;

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well, but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites,

Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have ſhot at them: Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed: 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him: 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſon of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſon of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſon of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Ba'laam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me, Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, and go with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he

he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side:

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushed Balams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam; and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him; Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee, to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock & a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shal I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence

whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and hear; hearken vnto me, thou ſon of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſon of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have receiued *commandment* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorn.

23 Surely there is no inchantment againſt Jacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down vntill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peradventure it will pleaſe God that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam propheſieth Iſraels happineſſe.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at other times, to ſeek for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernes.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the ſpirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor had ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorn: he ſhall eat vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will adviſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a ſtar out of Jacob, and a ſceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the corners

comers of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock:

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur: and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israels whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Zimri and Cozbi slain.*

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Israel numbered.* 52 *The inheritance of land divided.*

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty yeers old and upward, thorowout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neer* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD commanded Moses & the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan,

Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

45 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And

45 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai,

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Joshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman, that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall aſk counſell for him, after the judgement of urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word ſhall they come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerved. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the ſabbath, 11 on the new moons, 16 at the paſſeover, 26 in the day of firſt-fruits.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhall ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD: Two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering; which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof ſhall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath-day, two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And a ſeverall tenth deal of flour, mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: This is the burnt-offering of every moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no manner of ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs

lambs of the first yeer: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A severall tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb thorowout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily thorowout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*: ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth deal unto one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicking their souls,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation, and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein.*

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first yeer, they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A severall tenth deal for one lamb, thorowout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a severall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer, without blemish.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering: his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

31 And on goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maids vow:* 6 *of a wives vow:* 9 *of a widows vow, or hers that is divorced.*

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house, in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wise make *them* void after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive.* 19 *How the souldiers, with their captives, and spoil, are to be purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided.* 48 *The voluntarie oblation unto the treasurie of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them, and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves, and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* shall be clean; nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation; and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts, between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ſheep, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty, *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand and ſeventy thouſand and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep, was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand *and* ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep:

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred:

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons:)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds came neer unto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoil every man for himſelf)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan. 6 Moſes reproveth them: 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land: 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty yeers old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, untill the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy servants will passe over every man armed for war, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand, in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt-born, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and paſſed thorow the midſt of the ſea into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim; and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red-ſea, and encamped in the wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and encamped at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

37 And they removed from Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-Jeſimoth, even unto Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And

50 ¶And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho, ſaying,

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye are paſſed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And ye ſhall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye ſhall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall give the leſſe inheritance: every mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye ſhall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, ſhall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men that divide it.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

3 Then your ſouth-quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin along by the coaſt of Edom: and your ſouth-border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern-border you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt-border.

7 And this ſhall be your north-border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the enterance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar Enan: this ſhall be your north-border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt-border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt-ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto the ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan, neer Jericho, eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the Son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſon of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan Bukki the ſon of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſephs for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſon of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof: 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give alſo unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the eaſt-ſide, two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt; this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, there ſhall be ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites, ſhall be fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhall give few. Every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon at unawares.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die:

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly without enmity, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait:

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer and the revenger of blood, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it, unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the ſlayer: he ſhall not be guilty of blood:

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 3 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came neer, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best: onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father; that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments, and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho.

THE FIFT BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearseth the story,* 6 *of Gods promise,* 34 *of his anger for their incredulity* 41 *and disobedience.*

THESE *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over against the Red-*sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-Barnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all

that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have ſet the land before you: Go in and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you)

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 Take ye wiſe men, and underſtanding, and known among your tribes; and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Hear *the cauſes* between your brethren, and judge righteouſly between every man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye ſhall not reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall hear the ſmall as well as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man: for the judgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee: fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe;

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us:

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have ſeen the ſons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his ſon, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God;

33 Who went in the way before you, to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men

men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land, that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither: and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wildernesse by the way of the Red-sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren, the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren, the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers; untill all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against

against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan:* 11 *The bignesse of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land:* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, untill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All the cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

6 (*Which* Hermon, the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four

four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maacharhi, and called them after his own name, Baſhan Havoth Jair unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, halt the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea, under Aſhdoth-Piſgah eaſtward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I have given you:

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall ye return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſtward, and northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdom, and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes, and judgements ſo righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon

upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciſull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſide him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael.

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Jordan, in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Jordan toward the ſun-riſing,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain under the ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes, and judgements which I ſpeak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

10 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.

12 Keep the ſabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the ſeventh day *is* the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe, (for

(for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said, all that they have spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go, say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his Name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt, with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes: to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holineſſe of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice,* 17 *for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will give over them.*

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſon, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them, ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore, that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant, and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee; thine eye ſhall have no pity upon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare unto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left, and hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little:

little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods ſhall ye burn with fire: thou ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhor it; for it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knoweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread onely; but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeers.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil-olive, and honey,

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them; I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh; becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.*

HEar, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth over before thee, as a conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them

out

out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou *art a* stiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves:* they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation, mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, even untill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Go up, and possesse the land which I have given you, then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two tables,* 10 *and in hearkening to Moses his suit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation to obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And

2 And I wil write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of Shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me,

5 And I turned my self, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera; there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promise of great blessings,* 16 *and by threatenings.* 18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red-sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wildernesse, untill ye came into this place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hills, and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan, to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed.*
5 *The place of Gods service is to be kept.*
15, 23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17, 20, 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.*
19 *The Levite is not to be forsaken.*
29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your household,

houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſons, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood, ye ſhall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou forſake not the Levite, as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh, (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows, thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the fleſh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and hear all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land;

30 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou be not ſnared by following them; after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neer ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death.*
12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.*

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them:

3 Thou

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death, (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in;) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſom, or thy friend, which is as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall hear, and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt hear *ſay* in one of thy cities which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſk diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the city, and all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning. 3 What may be eaten, and what not. 22 Of tithes.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois:

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the clift into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ Theſe ye ſhall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and ſcales ſhall ye eat.

10 And whatſoever hath not fins and ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk,

and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan,

17 And the pelican, and the geir-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks; that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee;

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

The ſeventh yeer a yeer of releaſe for the poor: 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 The Hebrew ſervant.

AT the end of *every* ſeven yeers thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: Every creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thy hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be evil againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poor ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeers, then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou

waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

17 Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt it thorow his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeover,* 9 *of weeks,* 13 *of tabernacles.* 16 *Every male muſt offer as he is able, at theſe three feaſts,* 18 *Of judges and juſtice.* 22 *Groves and images are forbidden.*

OBſerve the moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at even remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the paſſeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſeover at even, at the going down of the ſun, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go into thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work *therein.*

9 ¶ Seven weeks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corn.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerve and do theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles ſeven dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant, and the Levite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes ſhalt thou keep a ſolemn feaſt unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeer ſhall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhal chuſe: in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles: and they ſhall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man ſhall give as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorow out thy tribes: and they ſhall judge the people with juſt judgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt judgement, thou

shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slain.* 8 *Hard controversies must be determined by the priests and judges.* 12 *The contemner of that determination must die.* 14 *The election,* 16 *and duty of a king.*

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee.

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The priests due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Christ the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THe priests, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge: 4 The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God inlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keep all these command-

ments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man, to testifie against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go, and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these peoples

which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared, nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the Name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer, and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated;

15 Then it shall be when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first-born;

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is a* glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for he that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

2 Of humanity towards brethren. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 22, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and fornication.

THou shalt not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep go altray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee: that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsell, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsells virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate:

16 And the damsells father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die: *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die: the damsell, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shall die.

26 But unto the damsell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then

29 Then the man that lay with her ſhall give unto the damſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may, or who may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt.* 15 *Of the fugitive ſervant.* 17 *Of filthineſſe.* 18 *Of abominable ſacrifices.* 19 *Of uſury.* 21 *Of vows.* 24 *of treſpaſſes.*

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his privie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever,

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their proſperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhor an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother, uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform, *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure: but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſel.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſicle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of divorce.* 6 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of juſtice.*

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife:

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it, lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed fourty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of unjust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fourty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn.*

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him, and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer, and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthned in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeers tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I profesſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeer, *which is* the yeer of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean *use*, nor given ought thereof for the dead; *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones.* 11 *The tribes on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt not lift up any iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the prieſts the Levites, ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer, and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſe for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee

thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high, above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou be in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feaver, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindenesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored

to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thy hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway;

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them,* but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees thorowout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes, which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat; because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 More-

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the ſtars of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt: but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have no aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wildernesſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came into this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which were among them.)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him: and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according

cording to all the curſes of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a far land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed to the penitent. 11 The commandment is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And ſhalt return unto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compaſſion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, that thou mayeſt live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecute thee.

8 And thou ſhalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go over the ſea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayeſt do it.

15 ¶ See, I have ſet before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, ſo that thou wilt not hear, but ſhalt be drawn away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou paſſeſt over Jordan to go to poſſeſſe it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day againſt you, that I have ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chuſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may live:

20 That

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people, 7 and Joshua: 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh yeer to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep: 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

1 AND Moses went, and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity of the yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse; thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children

of

of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: Behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death, ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the ears of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance: 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it: 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is he*.

5 They have corrupted themſelves, their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and unwiſe? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeers of many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee,

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe; he led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock,

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*: then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not god, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour within ſhall deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruel venim of aſps.

34 Is not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, and repent himſelf for his ſervants, when he ſeeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rock in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me; I kill, and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my ſword ſhall devour fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came, and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the ears of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſon of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you, becauſe it is your life, and through this thing you ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, that ſelfſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over againſt Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah-Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majeſty of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelves tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them, he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his ſaints *are* in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet, every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, *Let* thy thummim and thy urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom

whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father, and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: they ſhall put incenſe before thee, and whole burnt-ſacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands, ſmite thorow the loins of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him, *and the LORD* ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns; with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth; and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and Iſſachar in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion: and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he ſeated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatiſfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy ſhoes ſhall be iron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jeſurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting arms: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

28 Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine: alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: who is like unto thee, O people! ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who is the ſword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land:* 5 *He dieth there:* 6 *His burial:* 7 *His age:* 8 *Thirty dayes mourning for him:* 9 *Joſhua ſucceedeth him.* 10 *The praiſe of Moſes.*

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, This is the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun *was full* of the ſpirit of wiſdom: for Moſes had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land.

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua:* 8 *He giveth him instructions:* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan.* 12 *Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses:* 16 *They promise him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses,

4 From the wildernesse, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou strong and very couragious, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left: that thou mayest prosper, whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good successe.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed; for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren, armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.* 23 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Ruhab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come

come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and assoon as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you:

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide your selves there three dayes, until the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet thread in the window, which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encouraging Joshua. 9 Joshua encouraging the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know

know that as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan ſhall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they ſhall ſtand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people removed from their tents, to paſſe over Jordan, and the prieſts bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harveſt)

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood *and* roſe up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came down toward the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed over right againſt Jericho.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood firm on dry ground in the midſt of Jordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed over on dry ground, untill all the people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve ſtones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other ſtones are ſet up in the midſt of Jordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe over. 14 God magnifieth Joſhua. 20 The twelve ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were clean paſſed over Jordan, that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firm, twelve ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Joſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Paſſe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the mids of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aſk their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What mean you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael for ever.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Joſhua commanded, and took up twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Jordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the ark of the covenant, ſtood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the prieſts which bare the ark, ſtood in the midſt of Jordan, untill every thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Joſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Joſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them:

13 About fourty thouſand prepared for war paſſed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Circumcision renewed.* 10 *The passover is kept at Gilgal.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness, by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all that people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal, unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn*, in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho is shut up.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*

NOW Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed, passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumperts of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD, went on continally, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep your selves from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse, and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houshold, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshuas complaint:* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot:* 19 *His confession:* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi,

the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 And Joſhua ſent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beſide Bethaven, on the eaſt-ſide of Beth-el, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let two or three thouſand men go up, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſix men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he, and the elders of Iſrael, and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Joſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land, ſhall hear of *it*, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up; wherefore lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their own ſtuff.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There* is an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought folly in Iſrael.

16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed, I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight; then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it.

22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

God encourageth Joſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 30 Joſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didſt unto Jericho and her king: onely the ſpoil thereof, and the cattell thereof, ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai, and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of the city.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that was on the north of the city, and their lyers in wait on the weſt of the city: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.

15 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoak of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned back upon the purſuers.

21 And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoak of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they let none of them remain or eſcape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, until even-tide: and assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 16 for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far countrey thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation

had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives, becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

¶ Five kings war againſt Gibeon: 6 Joſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with hail-ſtones. 12 The ſun and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave: 22 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully uſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adonizedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it (as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon gathered themſelves together, and went up, they, and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants, come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hail-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, Sun, ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the ſun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jaſher? ſo the ſun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a caye at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace, none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael commanded.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, even unto Gaza and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken, and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he

he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the eaſt, and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that *is* upon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of war with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto great Zidon, and unto Miſrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eaſtward, and they ſmote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joſhua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joſhua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all thoſe kingdoms.

11 And they ſmote all the ſouls that were therein with the edge of the ſword, utterly deſtroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Joſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and he utterly deſtroyed them, as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſave Hazor onely, *that* did Joſhua burn.

14 And all the ſpoil of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves: but every man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, untill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſervant, ſo did Moſes command Joſhua, and ſo did Joſhua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

16 So Joſhua took all that land, the hills, and all the ſouth-country, and all the land of Goſhen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Iſrael, and the vale of the ſame:

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

18 Joſhua made war a long time with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſave the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joſhua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Iſrael: Joſhua deſtroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod there remained.

23 So Joſhua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and Joſhua gave it for an inheritance unto Iſrael, according to their diviſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whoſe countrys Moſes took and diſpoſed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other ſide Jordan, which Joſhua ſmote.*

NOw theſe *are* the kings of the land which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Jordan, toward the riſing of the ſun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the eaſt.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the ſea of Cinneroth on the eaſt, and unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea on the eaſt, the way to Beth-jeſhimoth: and from the ſouth under Aſhdoth-Piſgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan: *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and of the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron, northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD

LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon; and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer, that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley of Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir, by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot,* 6 *Caleb by promise obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh, and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs, for their cattel, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty years old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandred in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I

was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniels valour and reward.* 18 *Achsahs request.* 63 *The Jebusites are not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the wilderness of Zin southward, was the uttermost part of the south-coast:

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the bay that looketh southward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron, northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua; even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,
26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,
27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,
28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothjah,
29 Baalah, and Jim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the vale, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutta,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-Baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-Addar unto Bethoron the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about eastward unto Tanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because

he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Baſhan.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon Manaſſeh, had no ſons but daughters: And theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neer before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead, and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Jordan:

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the river Kanah ſouthward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the north-ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar, and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe, when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy ſelf there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have charets of iron, both they who *are* of Bethſhean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake unto the houſe of Joſeph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: thou ſhalt not have one lot *onely*:

18 But the mountain ſhall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it ſhall be thine: for thou ſhalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron charets, *and* though they be ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is ſet up at Shilo.* 2 *The remainder of the land is deſcribed,* 10 *and divided by lot.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long are ye ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and go thorow the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *again* to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts: Judah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the prieſthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received

ceived their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon, southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon*, 10 *of Zebulun*, 17 *of Issachar*, 24 *of Asher*, 32 *of Naphtali*, 40 *of Dan*, 49 *the children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities, and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities, and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward

ward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gitta-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shilon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

35 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities, with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commanding, the Israelites appointed six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave them rest.*

THen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbah, the father of Anak, (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Gebah with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had

the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were* by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half are sent home.*
9 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh

Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest.

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children

children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to go up againſt them in battell, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben, and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: for it ſhall be a witneſſe between us, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joſhuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promiſes,* 11 *and by threatenings.*

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had given reſt unto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Joſhua waxed old, *and* ſtricken in age.

2 And Joſhua called for all Iſrael, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and ſaid unto them, I am old, *and* ſtricken in age.

3 And ye have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all theſe nations, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great ſea weſtward.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moſes, that ye turn not aſide there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain amongſt you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear *by them*, neither ſerve them, nor bow your ſelves unto them.

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong; but as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your ſelves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Elſe, if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, *even* theſe that remain among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you: but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſouls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem.* 2 *A brief hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah:* 14 *He reneweth a covenant between them and God.* 26 *A ſtone the witneſſe of the covenant.* 29 *Joſhuas age, death, and buriall.* 32 *Joſephs bones are buried.* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Joſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and gave him Iſaac.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac, Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I ſent

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsmen unto the Red-sea.

7 And when they cryed unto the LORD, he put darkenesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose, and warred against Israel, and sent, and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do you eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day: and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there, under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us; it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the daves o Joshua, and all the daves of the elders that over-lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

¶ The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek juſtly requited. 8 Jeruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achſah to wife, for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the houſe of Joſeph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joſhua, it came to paſſe that the children of Iſrael aſked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall go up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, having their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, ſo God hath requited me, and they brought him to Jeruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought againſt Jeruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the ſouth, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba,) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which *lieth* in the ſouth of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it (and the name of the city was called Hormah)

18 Alſo Judah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebuſites that inhabited Jeruſalem: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jeruſalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Joſeph, they alſo went up againſt Beth-el, and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Joſeph ſent to deſcry Beth-el (now the name of the city before was Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manaſſeh drive out the *inhabitants* of Bethſhean, and her towns, nor

not Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neverthleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not ſuffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Joſeph prevailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Joſhua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Iſrael.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I ſware unto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you ſhall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not drive them out from before you: but they ſhalbe *as thorns* in your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe a ſnare unto you.

4 And it came to paſſe, when the angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words unto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim: and they ſacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joſhua had let the people go, the children of Iſrael went every man unto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that out-lived Joſhua, who had ſeen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim.

12 And they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſook the LORD, and ſerved Baal, and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hands of ſpoilers, that ſpoiled them, and he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whitherſoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for evil, as the LORD had ſaid, and as the LORD had ſworn unto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

16 ¶ Neverthleſſe, the LORD raiſed up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe when the judge

was

was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themſelves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceaſed not from their own doings, nor from their ſtubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Iſrael, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left thoſe nations without driving them out haſtily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prove Iſrael:* 5 *By communion with them, they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chuſhan-riſhathaim,* 12 *Ehud from Eglon,* 31 *Shamgar from the Philiſtines.*

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left to prove Iſrael by them (even as many of Iſrael as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them war, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſons, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan riſhathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the ſon of Kenaz Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Iſrael, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeers: and Othniel the ſon of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD; and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliverer, Ehud the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelf turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I have a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was ſitting in a ſummer parlour, which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I have a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed *upon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and ſhut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he covereth his feet in his ſummer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe over.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day under the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an ox goad, and he alſo delivered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Iſrael from Jabin and Siſera.* 18 *Jael killeth Siſera.*

AND the children of Iſrael again did evil in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding, the journey that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? ſo Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all his charets, and all his hoſt, with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſt, unto Haroſheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoſt of Siſera fell upon the edge of the ſword; *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, ſhe covered him with a mantle.

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſty. And ſhe opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleep, and weary) ſo he died.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael proſpered and prevailed againſt Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had deſtroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ſong of Deborah and Barak.*

THen ſang Deborah and Barak the ſon of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the ſon of Anath, in the dayes of Jael the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the travellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong; ariſe, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſon of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them againſt Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on foot into the valley: for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? *for* the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea-ſhore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtars in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofs broken, by the means of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwer to her ſelf,

30 Have they not ſped? Have they not divided the prey, to every man a damſel or two? To Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, meet for the necks *of them that take* the ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeers.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

The Iſraelites for their ſin are oppreſſed by Midian: 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-ſhalom.* 28 *Joaſh defendeth his ſon, and calleth him Jerubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 35 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeers.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I ſaid unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſon Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: have not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid unto him, O my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſave Iſrael? behold, my family is poor in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry untill thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and preſented it.

20 And the angel of God ſaid unto him, Take the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaff that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes, and there roſe up fire out of the rock, and conſumed the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: for becauſe I have ſeen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-ſhalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, even the ſecond bullock of ſeven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullock, and offer a burnt-ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſervants, and did as the LORD had ſaid unto him: And *ſo* it was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*: then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

Gideons army: 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake: 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee: the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold,

there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererah, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Ephraimites pacified.* 18 *Zebah and Zalmunna.* 33 *The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battell before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men

of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah, and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah, and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one reſembled the children of a king.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and collours, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael; ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietneſſe fourty yeers, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their God.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.* 7 *Jotham by a parable mocketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him.* 30 *Zebul revealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech overcometh them, and ſoweth the city with ſalt:* 46 *He burneth the hold of the god Berith:* 50 *At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone.* 56 *Jothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying;

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and

went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cryed, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow, and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maidservant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed, said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he, and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst,

Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower, to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

54 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

55 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen yeers, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods; wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head,* 12 *The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain.* 29 *Jephthahs vow:* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites:* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wildernesse even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custom in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yeerly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay;

6 Then

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth, and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass-colts; and he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no rasor shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: how shal we order the childe, and *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and the *angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife:)

Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines:* 10 *His marriage feast,* 12 *and riddle,* 19 *he spoileth thirty Philistines.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson is denied his wife:* 3 *He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and firebrands.* 6 *His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines:* 7 *Samson smiteth them hip and thigh:* 9 *He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines:* 14 *He killeth them with a jaw-bone:* 18 *God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.*

BUT it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid;

he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corn, with the vineyards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? and they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers over us? What *is* this that thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No; but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe, when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samſon carrieth away the gates of Gaza.* 4 *Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon:* 6 *Thrice ſhe is deceived:* 15 *At laſt ſhe overcometh him:* 21 *The Philiſtines put out his eyes:* 22 *His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.*

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what means we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to afflict him, and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs,

which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſor upon mine head: for I *have been a* Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon-houſe.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe, and he made them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with *all his* might: and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the buryingplace of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Micah reſtoring the ſtolen money to his mother, ſhe maketh images: 6 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine ears, behold,

the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the Lord from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way: 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it: 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrated things: 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan.

IN those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, it *is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou to be a priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he, and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife:* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death:* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damsell saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsells father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsells father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damsells father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damsells father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried untill afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsells father said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 And

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city, for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon me, only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered: then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly:* 12 *The Benjamites being cited make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand:* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered, and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain

me

she, *and* my concubine have they forced that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men left handed, every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their place, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin:* 8 *By the destruction of Jabesh-Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives:* 16 *They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore,

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters. For the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yeerly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Bethel, on the east-side of the high way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards,

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her: 14 Ruth accompanieth her: 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other, Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any moe sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go: and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God, my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *ſheweth her great favour.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant, that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſell is this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabiteſh damſell, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them, have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine huſband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knoweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfulls of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law,

law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse, said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomies instruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.*

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her; and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinsman:* 6 *He refuseth the redemption.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance:* 11 *He marrieth Ruth.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such an one: turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*, but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee, so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

otherwise called,

The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah and his two wives. 9 Hannahs prayer. 19 Samuel is born, 24 and presented to the Lord.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other, Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yeerly, to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb)

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk; (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a manchilde, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart; onely

onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name, Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck, untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulnesse.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.* 28 *A prophecie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let *not* arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that which* is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said; Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. 10 The ark is taken, and Elies sons slain. 12 Elies death. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travell with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayes side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old,

old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, *neer* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines bring the ark into the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon falleth down:* 6, 8. 10. *They are smitten with emerods.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, onely the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Philistines counsell how to send back the ark:* 10 *They bring it on a new cart to Bethshemesh:* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will

will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil; but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* hapened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

3 The Israelites by Samuels means solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited, 13 and subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto

unto the LORD: and Samuel cryed unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neer to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By occasion of the evil government of Samuels sons, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God:* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld to the importunity of the people.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his charets, and to be his horsmen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses,* 6 *by the counsell of his servant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to Gods revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city, where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold, the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: Go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he, and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Samuel anointeth Saul: 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheſieth: 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubjects.

THen Samuel took a viall of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by Rachels ſepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek, are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſon?

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God, to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhal come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a lurp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, that thou do as occaſion ſerve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid one to another, What is this that is come unto the ſon of Kiſh? Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? and he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities, and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, Nay, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, God ſave the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-Gilead a reproachfull condition:* 4 *They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul:* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.*

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeſh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, Give us ſeven dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people, and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one conſent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Judah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid unto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſun be hot, ye ſhall have help. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye ſhall do with us all that ſeemeth good unto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid unto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reign over us? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel teſtifieth his integrity:* 6 *He reproveth the people of ingratitude:* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder in harveſt-time:* 20 *He comforteth them in Gods mercies.*

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childehood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you, and your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed unto the LORD, then the LORD ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he ſold them into the hand of Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But, if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednesse, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should* ye go after vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they are vain)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls selected band.* 5 *The Philistines great host.* 8 *Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth:* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 17 *The three spoiling bands of the Philistines.* 19 *The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.*

SAul reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throwout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and six thousand horsmen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*; but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the

LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin, and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison: 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 35 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other, Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up; for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen *might* plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul, and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about; even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Bethaven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neer hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born, Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites:* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

SAmuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cryed unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul, until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Bethlehem:* 6 *His humane judgement is reproved:* 11 *He anointeth David.* 15 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſon of Jeſſe the Bethlemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſon, which *is* with the ſheep.

20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſon unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *evil* ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him: 30 He is brought to Saul: 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence: 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſix cubits and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear was like a weavers beam, and his ſpears head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? Am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whoſe name was Jeſſe, and he had eight ſons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſons of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul to feed his fathers ſheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neer morning and evening, and preſented himſelf forty dayes.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſon, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp, to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten cheeſes unto the captain of *their* thouſand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And David roſe up early in the morning, and left the ſheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jeſſe had commanded him: and he came to the trench, as the hoſt was going forth to the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael, ſaid, Have ye ſeen this man that is come up? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he come up: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And David ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproach from Iſrael? for who is this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wildernesſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtines of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they reheatſed them before Saul: and he ſent for him.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him: thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth, and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion, and the bear: and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the brook, and put them in a ſhepherds bag which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdeigned him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Judah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Jeruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt, Abner, whoſe ſon is this youth? and Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſon art thou, *thou* young man? and David anſwered, I am the ſon of thy ſervant Jeſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David: 5 Saul envieth his praiſe, 10 ſeeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 David perſwaded to be the kings ſon in law, giveth two hundred fore-skins of the Philiſtines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaſeth.*

AND it came to paſſe, when he made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoul of Jonathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, and behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe, as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with inſtruments of muſick.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed but thouſands: and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was a* javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Judah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him.

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michael Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him.

him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one* of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred fore-skins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, he, and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their fore-skins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David:* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed.* 18 *David cometh to Samuel in Naioth.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self untill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with thy father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down thorow a window, and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, Behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the

the prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed over them, the ſpirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went he alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and David? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on, and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my ſin before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, there *is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, Whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly aſked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerly ſacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well, thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant, for thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD do ſo, and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not only while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſware again, becauſe he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf when the buſines was in hand, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him; he is not clean, ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly aſked *leave* of me *to go* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, Thou ſon of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſon of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up he arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was preſent.* 8 *David taketh Goliaths ſword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.*

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is preſent.

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about theſe three daies ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the ſhew bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the hendmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my

my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam: 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab: 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfullnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests: 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that *was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab; and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (Now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites: will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou, and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord, rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him Sauls coming, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *Jonathan coming to Ziph, comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discover him to Saul:* 25 *at Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines:* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah, against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David, and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand, for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph, in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD, and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul, to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness

wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul, and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life: 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee. Then David aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter, the LORDs anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked beninde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore hearеſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and ſome bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for he *is* the LORDs anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, ſee, yea, ſee the ſkirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the ſkirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee, yet thou huneſt my ſoul to take *it*.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon David? and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day, how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdom of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul, and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David ſendeth to Nabal* 10 *provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe,* 14 *minded to deſtroy him.* 14 *Abigail meeting ſtanding thereof.* 18 *taketh a preſent,* 23 *and by her wiſdom pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth.* 39 *David*

taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? There be many servants now adayes, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgive the trespasse of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael:

31 That this ſhall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed blood, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thy houſe: ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent, and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine hand-maid *be* a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode upon an aſſe, with five damſels of hers that went after her: and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David alſo took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the ſon of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the diſcovery of the Ziphites, moveth to Hachilah againſt David: 4 David coming into the trench, ſlayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpear and cruſe. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeſhimon?

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the ſon of Ner the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered David, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpear even to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed:

anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpear that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the ſpear, and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great ſpace being between them:)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſon of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed. And now ſee where the kings ſpear is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon David? And David ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king!

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done, or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not *my* blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: Return, my ſon David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth my hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed be thou, my ſon David: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *David beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh.*

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, than that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpair of me to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achiſh the ſon of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was a full yeer and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geſhurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 *Saul having destroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſervants, and they did eat: then they aroſe up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philiſtines,* 3 *is diſallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achiſh diſmiſſeth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but David and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrews *here*? and Achiſh ſaid unto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this David the ſervant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath been with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeers, and I have found no fault in him ſince he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, leſt in the battell he be an adverſary to us: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelf unto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they ſang one to another in dances, ſaying, Saul ſlew his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely as the LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the hoſt is good in my ſight: for I have not found evil in thee, ſince the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheleſſe, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant ſo long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to David, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight as an angel of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart,

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag.* 4 *David encouraged by God purſueth them,* 11 *and overtaking them, recovereth the ſpoil:* 22 *His law to divide the ſpoil equally:* 25 *He ſendeth preſents to his friends.*

AND it came to paſſe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth, and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of all the people was grieved, every man for his ſons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Ahimelechs ſon, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod; and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troop? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he, and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſervant

vant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? And he ſaid, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the company that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a preſent for you of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having loſt his army, and his ſons ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves.* 7 *The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites:* 8 *They triumph over the dead carcaſes.* 11 *They of Jabeſh Gilead recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ſlain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, And Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſons.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and thruſt me thorow, and abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael, that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead, they forſook the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh *it* in the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? and he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the pepple are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen, and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happed by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the charets and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted untill even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Jonathan, thou waſt ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction going up to Hebron, is made king of Judah. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth king of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up. And David ſaid, Whither ſhall I go up? And he ſaid, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife, the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the houſe of Judah: and they told David, ſaying, That the men of Jabeſh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have ſhewed this kindneſſe unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner captain of Sauls hoſt, took Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon *was* fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Iſrael, and reigned two yeers: but the houſe of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah, *was* ſeven yeers and ſix moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us: and Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe, and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fell down together: wherefore that place was called, Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear, ſmote him under the fifth rib, that the ſpear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo, and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves togither after Abner, and became one troop, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? Knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? How long ſhall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants, nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem; and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war David ſtill waxeth ſtronger:* 2 *Six ſons were born to him in Hebron:* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth,* 12 *revolteth to David.* 13 *David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner having communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by David, and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Joab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *David curſeth Joab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶And unto David were ſons born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe:

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom, the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur.

4 And the fourth Adonijah, the ſon of Haggith: and the fift Shephatiah, the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindnes this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and took her from her huſband, *even* from Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

16 And her huſband went with her along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David in times paſt to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Joab came from *purſuing* a troop, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aſide in the gate, to ſpeak with him quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he ſaid, I, and my kingdom *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the ſon of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not fail from the houſe of Joab, one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe, till the ſun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſon of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and theſe men, the ſons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other, Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon, a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls ſon had a ſon that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurſe took him up, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth unto David, to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul thine enemy, which ſought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my ſoul out of all adverſity,

10 When one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon in his own houſe, upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Iſrael:* 6 *He taketh Zion from the Jebuſites.* 11 *Hiram ſendeth to David:* 13 *Eleven ſons are born to him in Jeruſalem.* 17 *David directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines.*

THen came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt, when Saul was king over us, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

3 So all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah ſeven yeers and ſix moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Iſrael and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jeruſalem unto the Jebuſites, the inhabitants of the land; which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, Whoſoever getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Jebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids ſoul, *he ſhall be* chief and captain: Wherefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David, and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and maſons: and they built David an houſe.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king over Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jeruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſons and daughters born to David.

14 And theſe *be* the names of thoſe that were born unto him in Jeruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-Perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtir thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah ſmitten.* 12 *David danceth before the ark:* 17 *He placeth it in a tabernacle.* 20 *Michals barrenneſſe.*

AGain, David gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand:

2 And David aroſe, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whoſe Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they ſet the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the ſons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of *inſtruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threſhing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ſhook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Perez-Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths; and the LORD bleſſed Obed-Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, becauſe of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone ſix paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal, Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed every one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who uncovered himſelf to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his ſervants, as one of the vain fellows ſhamelеſſly uncovereth himſelf!

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be baſe in mine own ſight: and of the maid-ſervants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *God bleſſeth him in his ſeed.* 18 *Davids prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to paſſe, when the king ſat in his houſe, and the LORD had given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king ſaid unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the ſheep-coat, from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a Name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant,)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites:* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 16 *Davids officers.*

AND after this it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *charets*, and seven hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer,

and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gate *him* a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians, in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *David sendeth for Mephibosheth: 7 For Jonathans sake he restoreth him all that was Sauls.*

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shal till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun, are villenously entreated. 6 The Ammonites are overcome.*

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty

twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings, that were servants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

Joab besiegeth Rabbah. 2 David committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Uriah is slain. 26 David taketh Bathsheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battell, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self: and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for she was purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a messe of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee; for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never d part from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe: and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth:

with: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him; What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise, and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head, and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsell feigning himself sick, ravisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 12 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepshearing, among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab.* 37 *Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause, this evil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeers, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead; for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hills side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come; as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept; and the king also, and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to encline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.* 25 *Absaloms beauty, hair, and children.* 28 *After two yeers, Absalom by Joab is brought into the kings presence.*

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead;

3 And

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, Help, O king.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine huſband is dead.

6 And thy hand-maid had two ſons, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine hand-maid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother, whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my huſband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſon fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for the king doth ſpeak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe means, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy hand-maid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the requeſt of his hand-maid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his hand-maid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſon together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine hand-maid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king, to diſcern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſk thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered, and ſaid, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken; for thy ſervant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thy hand-maid:

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe according to the wiſdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſervant.

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beauty: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: becauſe *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels, after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſons, and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar; ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeers in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 There-

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is neer mine, and he hath barley there: go, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

31 Then Joab aroſe, and came to Abſalom unto his houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab. Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me *to have been* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abſalom ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael:* 10 *He maketh a conſpiracie.* 13 *David fleeth from Jeruſalem:* 31 *He curſeth Ahithophels counſell.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie, came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourty yeers, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Jeruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants, that *were* with him at Jeruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee; for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, and bring evil upon us, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants *are ready to do* whatſoever my lord the king ſhall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the houſe.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.

22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook Kidron, and all the people paſſed over toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they ſet down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, Art not thou a ſeer? return into the city in peace, and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bareſoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king: as I *have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſervant; then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſon*: and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ziba by falſe ſuggeſtions obtaineth his maſters inheritance.* 5 *Shimei curſeth David.* 9 *David abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from revenge.* 20 *Ahithophels counſell.*

AND when David was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe, may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſon? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaid, I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſon of Gera: he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Abſalom thy ſon: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchief, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah unto the king, Why ſhould this dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſon which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curſe; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Abſalom, and all the people, the men of Iſrael came to Jeruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? ſhould I not *ſerve* in the preſence of his ſon? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſell among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſell is overthrown by Huſhai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelf. 25 Amaſa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is wearie and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us hear likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his ſaying? if not, ſpeak thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome of them be overthrown at the firſt, that whoſoever heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lion, ſhall utterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and that thou go to battell in thine own perſon.

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place, where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom, and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe over, leſt the king be ſwallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wells mouth, and ſpread ground

ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had ſought, and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jeruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gat him home to his houſe, to his city, and put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelf, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed over Jordan, he, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captain of the hoſt in ſtead of Joab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſon, whoſe name *was* Ithra, an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſon of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And honey, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wildernesſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies, giveth them charge of Abſalom. 9 Abſalom is ſlain by Joab: 33 David lamenteth him.

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and ſet captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai, the ſon of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelf alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou ſuccour us out of the city.

4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will do. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deal* gently for my ſake with the young man, *even* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David; and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw *it*, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would gave given thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould receive a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſilver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſon: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe I ſhould have wrought falſhood againſt mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldeſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet alive in the midſt of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about, and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which *is* in the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſon to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſon is dead.

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howſoever let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſon, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ready?

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run, and he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

29 And the king ſaid, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? and Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning: 9 The Iſraelites bring the king back: 11 David ſendeth to the prieſts to move them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſon.

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away, when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voice, O my ſon Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſon, my ſon.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

6 In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worſe unto thee, than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The

the king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones, and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted, and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Benjamin with him; and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſons, and his twenty ſervants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan,

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſly the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame:

27 And he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king.

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourſcore yeers old, and he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeers old: *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? Can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king, and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 4 Amasa is slain. 14 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Shebas head.

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widow-hood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone, which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? and Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way, into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, battered the wall to throw *it* down.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear, say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And

20 And Joab answered, and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Now Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

26 And Ira also the Jairite, was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sons.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Four battels against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And

18 And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſon of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlew *the brother* of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, four and twenty in number, and he alſo was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of Shimea, the brother of David, ſlew him.

22 Theſe four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalm of thankſgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour; thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved & ſhook, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round about him, dark waters *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven: and the moſt High uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright before him: and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe in his eyes ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

30 For by thee I have run thorow a troop; by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes feet: and ſetteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to warr: ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my feet did not ſlip.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again till I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded

wounded them, that they could not ariſe; yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou ſubdued under me.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave; *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 Strangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they hear, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to be beyond ſenſe or experience.* 6 *The different ſtate of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw theſe be the laſt words of David: David the ſon of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, The Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, He that ruleth over men *muſt be* juſt, ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſun riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain:

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things, and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite) *he lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hundred, whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harveſt time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And Abiſhai the brother of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpear in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

24 Aſahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh, the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſon of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſon of Ribai, out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Jaſhen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſon of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſon of Ahaſbai, the ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſon of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſon of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David forceth Joab to number the people:* 10 *He having three plagues propounded ly Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence:* 15 *He preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.* 18 *The plague ſtayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Judah.

2 For the king ſaid to Joab the captain of the hoſt, which *was* with him, Go now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan even to Beerſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab ſaid unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many ſoever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab, and againſt the captains of the hoſt: and Joab, and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even to* Beerſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jeruſalem, at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go, and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beerſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king & his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as a* king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay; but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

commonly called,

The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah uſurpeth the kingdom.* 32 *Solomon is anointed.* 41 *Adonijah feareth:* 50 *He is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* ſtricken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes: but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, Let there be ſought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſell was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariets, and horſmen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they following Adonijah, helped *him.*

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine hand-maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeiſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, What wouldeſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly, Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now, my lord the king, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I, and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me? and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſons, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered, and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly, Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come, and ſit upon my throne: for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule:

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And

46 And also Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar, and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon of religiouſneſſe,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon ſucceedeth.* 13 *Adonijah is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar is deprived of the prieſthood,* 28 *Joab is ſlain.* 36 *Shimeis death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children taken heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, there ſhall not fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto Abner the ſon of Ner, and unto Amaſa the ſon of Jether, whom he ſlew, and ſhed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeers: ſeven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon. And ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdom was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſk one petition of thee, deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well! I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee, ſay me not nay. And the king ſaid unto her, Aſk on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſk Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſk for him the kingdom alſo (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him, and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt, and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeers, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went, and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſs upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died, and the kingdom was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter:* 5 *His choice:* 16 *His judgement between two harlots.*

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter

daughter, and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the Name of the LORD untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thy enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement:

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes:* 7 *His twelve officers:* 20, 24 *The peace and largenesse of his kingdom:* 29 *His wisdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok the priest,

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehosaphat the son of Ahilud the recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel; which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeer made provision.

8 And these are their names: the son of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Beth-hanan:

10 The son of Heseb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zarranah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The son of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons provision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah, even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his charets, and twelve thousand horsmen.

27 And those officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-countrey, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, proffereth him timber to build the temple.*
13 *The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon, (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a leavie out of all Israel, and the leavie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses; a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* over the leavie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple:* 11 *Gods promise unto it:* 37 *the time of building it.*

AND it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house, he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops, and open flowers; all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The two doors also *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1, 2 The building of Solomons two houses, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars, 23 the molten sea, 27 of the ten bases, 38 of the ten lavers.

BUt Solomon was building his own house thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thick beam were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which was* of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

¶ All

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the out-side, toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner-court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had pomegranates* also, above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple, and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had under-setters: under the laver were under-setters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axletrees of the wheels *were* joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit, and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a charet wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four under-setters to the four corners of one base: and the under-setters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five baſes on the right ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe; and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſtward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſins: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters, that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars:

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſins: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of bright braſſe.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay ground, between Succothand Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *unweighed*, becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the braſſe found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew-bread *was*:

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right *ſide*, and five on the left before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſins, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, *and* for the doors of the houſe, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The dedication of the temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons bleſſing:* 22 *His prayer:* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe, to the moſt holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* two wings, over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the ſtaves, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark ſave the two tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the houſe of the LORD;

11 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, The LORD ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael; (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe, that my Name might be therein: but I choſe David to be over my people Iſrael.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers: when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beseige them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far countrey for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the

LORD

LORD toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near:

47 *Yet* if they ſhall bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words, wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: becauſe the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeven dayes and ſeven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eight day he ſent the people away: and they bleſſed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a viſion with Solomon,* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram:* 25 *His yeerly ſacrifices.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I have hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, to put my

My Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightneſſe, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever, as I promiſed to David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turn from following me, you, or your children, and will not keep my commandments, *and* my ſtatutes which I have ſet before you, but go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have hallowed for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this houſe, *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleaſed him not.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? and he called them the land of Cabul, unto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king fixſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leavie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſmen, and that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon leavie a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horſmen.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ſhips in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the ſhore of the Red-ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navie his ſervants, ſhip-men that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon:* 14 *Solomons gold:* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.*

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts, and of thy wiſdom.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices, very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo, and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her own country, ſhe, and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold.

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Thariſhiſh, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Thariſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wiſdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets, and horſmen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

27 And the king made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines: 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry: 9 God threateneth him. 14 Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 and Jeroboam.*

BUt king Solomon loved many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem: and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake, which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes,

and

and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam, and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, *was* fourty yeers.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam: 6 He refusing the old mens counsell, 16 ten tribes revolt. 26 Jeroboams idolatry.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that *I* may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What counsell give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsell that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned

ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him up to his charet to flee to Jeruſalem.

19 So Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent, and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſell, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteen day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar (ſo did he in Bethel) ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel: 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back: 20 He is reproved, 23 and ſlain by a lion. 33 Jeroboams obſtinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar to burn incenſe.

2 And he cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, Joſiah by name; and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places, that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are upon it, ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: & his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his ſons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which

he

he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſons had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he ſaid to his ſons, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak; and he ſaid unto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as they ſat at the table, that the word of LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cryed unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto him.

27 And he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe; and they ſadled *him*.

28 And he went, and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe; the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor torn the aſſe.

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Beth-el, and againſt all the houſes of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

34 And this thing became ſin unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſick, Jeroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgment.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab ſucceedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shiſhak ſpoileth Jeruſalem.* 29 *Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the ſon of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me, that I ſhould *be* king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruſe of honey, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſon, for he is ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe

ſhall feign her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the door, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I am ſent to thee with heavie tidings.

7 Go tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut up, and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe; and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeers: and he ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo ſodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all: and he took away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign: 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reign: 16 The war between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reign. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

3 Three

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem : and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him : and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem :

5 Because David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him, all the dayes of his life, save onely in the matter of Urijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam, and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David : and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem : and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove, and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed : nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants : and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father : behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold ; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded : and king Asa built with them Gebah of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite :

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation, wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu his prophecie againſt Baaſha. 8 Zimri his conſpiracy. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 29 Ahabs wicked reign. 34 Joſhua his curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu, the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and ſixt yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his charets) conſpired againſt him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in, and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha, by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reign ſeven dayes in Tirzah; and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Iſrael twelve yeers: ſix yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and

was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reign over Iſrael: and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt-born, and ſet up the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſon Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah propheſying againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him: 8 He is ſent to Zarephath: 17 He raiſeth the widows ſon.

AND Elijah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor rain theſe yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eaſtward, and hide thy ſelf by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it ſhall be, *that* thou ſhalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to paſſe after a while, that the brook dried up, becauſe there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtain thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſticks: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drink.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oil in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may go in and dreſſe it for me and my ſon, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meal ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD ſendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And ſhe went and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meal waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſon of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe fell ſick, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee? O thou man of God! art thou come unto me to call my ſin to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſon?

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me thy ſon. And he took him out of her boſom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and ſaid; O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow, with whom I ſojourn, by ſlaying her ſon?

21 And he ſtretched himſelf upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſon liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Elijah meeteth Obadiah:* 17 *He reproveth Ahab, and convinceth Baals prophets:* 41 *He obtaineth rain.*

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the governour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save the horses and mules alive, that we lese not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to passe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even unrill noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered: And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives, and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people

came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the propher came neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces : and they said, The LORD he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape : And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there *is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain : and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel, 4 is comforted by an angel : 9 God sendeth him to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Elisha, 19 Elisha followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernesse, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree : and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head : and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts : for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword : and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD : but the LORD *was* not in the winde : and after the winde, an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *The Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek,* 28 *and are smitten again.* 31 *Ahab dismisseth Benhadad.* 35 *The prophet maketh Ahab to judge himself, and denounceth Gods judgement against him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and charets: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver, and thy gold is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, *even* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee, to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Benhadad* heard this message (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set *your selves in aray*. And they set *themselves in aray* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know, that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe with the horſmen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark, and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria, ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then we; but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo.

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight againſt Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbered, and were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes: and ſo it was, that in the ſeventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings; let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael: peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶And a certain man of the ſons of the prophets ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in ſmiting, he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cryed unto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt pay a talent of ſilver.

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So *ſhall* thy judgement be; thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face; and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe thou haſt let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heavie and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Ahab denied Naboths vineyard, 5 Jezebel cauſeth Naboth to be condemned. 17 Elijah denounceth judgement againſt Ahab and Jezebel.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neer unto mine houſe, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heavie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or elſe, if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doſt thou now govern the kingdom of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaim a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, even againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, & was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael which is in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, & like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

23 And of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſs in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ſtirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf

before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahab seduced by false prophets, is slain at Ramoth-Gilead: 37 The dogs lick up his blood. 41 Jehoshaphats reign, 45 and acts. 51 Ahaziahs evil reign.

AND they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeer, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, untill thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hils, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midſt of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throwout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſun, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Aſa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, and burnt inceſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the ſodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a depury *was* king.

48 Jehoſhaphat made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab unto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeer of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, otherwiſe called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Moab rebelleth. 5 Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs meſſengers.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down thorow a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is

not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also, he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty: and he answered, and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees, before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 *Elijah divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up into heaven.* 12 *Elisha dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor.* 16 *The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him.* 19 *Elisha healeth the waters:* 23 *Bears destroy the children that mocked him.*

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho: and he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan: and he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha,

Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the manttle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither, and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold, now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head, go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother, for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the woull.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wilderneſse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus said the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oil:* 8 *He giveth a son to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiseth again her dead son:* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage:* 42 *He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? and Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thy hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy husband? *Is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thy hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat:

for thus ſaith the LORD, They ſhall eat, and ſhall leave *thereof*.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman is cured of his leproſie.* 15 *Eliſha refuſeth Naamans gifts.* 20 *Gehazi is ſmitten with leproſie.*

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man with his maſter, and honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recover him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus, and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now, when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe, when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill, and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the door of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again to thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better than all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſervants came neer, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liveth before whom I ſtand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, *Is* all well?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his ſervants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence

went? thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim:* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria his counsell,* 13 *and smiteth the army with blindnesse.* 24 *The grievous famine in Samaria.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us;

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses, and charets: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*; wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung, for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What ailest thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my ſon, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the next day, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſon.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had ſackcloth within upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſon of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the door, and hold him faſt at the door: *is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 17 The unbeleeving prince is troden to death.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flour *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live: and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to hear a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

14 They took therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go, and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine flour was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate: and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flour for a ſhekel ſhall be

to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

The Shunammite hath her land restored. 7 Hazael succeedeth his master. 16 Jehorams wicked reign.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe, at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſon in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſon of Ahab to the war againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah went down to ſee Joram the ſon of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

CHAP IX.

1 Jehu is anointed: 11 he killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 30 Jezebel eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comeſt thither, look out there Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber:

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt were ſitting: and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu ſaid, Unto which of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he poured the oil on his head, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the blood of my ſervants the prophets, and the blood of all the ſervants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord, and *one* ſaid unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell us now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he & all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then let none go forth, nor eſcape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to ſee Joram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he ſpied the company of Jehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Joram ſaid, Take an horſman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth furiouſly.

21 And Joram ſaid, Make ready. And his charet was made ready: and Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his charet, and they went out againſt Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And

24 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunk down in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 Surely I have ſeen yeſterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Jehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; *and they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a charet to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trod her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 18 *Deſtroyeth the worſhippers of Baal:* 29 *yet followeth Jeroboams ſins:* 34 *Jehoahaz ſucceedeth him.*

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* over the houſe, and he that *was* over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up *of the children*, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We are thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your maſters ſons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſons, being ſeventy perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſons, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſons. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake by his ſervant Elijah.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinſfolks, and his prieſts, untill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the ſhearing-houſe in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the ſon of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, Give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeal for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid unto them, Ahab ſerved Baal a little, *but* Jehu ſhall ſerve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſervants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I have a great ſacrifice *to do* to Baal; whoſoever ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not live. But Jehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu ſaid, Proclaim a ſolemn aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu ſent thorow all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he ſaid unto him that was over the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the ſon of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid unto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the ſervants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captains caſt them out, and went to the city of the houſe of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught houſe unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid unto Jehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done unto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam, which made Iſrael to ſin.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

33 From Jordan eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Jehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jehoaſh being ſaved from Athaliahs malice,* 4 *is anointed by Jehoiada.*

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall.

2 But Jehoſheba the daughter of king Joram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons which were ſlain: and they hid him, *even* him and his nurſe in the bedchamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlain.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſix yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſon.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you that enter in on the ſabbath, ſhall even be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſo ſhall ye keep the watch of the houſe, that it be not broken down.

7 And

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the ſabbath, *even* they ſhall keep the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be ſlain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the ſabbath, and came to Jehoiada the prieſt,

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the prieſt give king Davids ſpears and ſhields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard ſtood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſon, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the teſtimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, God ſave the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Jehoiada the prieſt commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlain in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people; between the king alſo, and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the prieſt appointed officers over the houſe of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings houſe, and he ſat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword *beſide* the kings houſe.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoaſh when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 19 *He is ſlain by his ſervants: and Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

IN the ſeventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoaſh began to reign, and fourty yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Jehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that paſſeth *the account*, the money that every man is ſet at, *and* all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

5 Let the prieſts take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the houſe, whereſoever any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

7 Then king Jehoaſh called for Jehoiada the prieſt, and the *other* prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Jehoiada the prieſt took a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the altar on the right ſide, as one cometh into the houſe of the LORD, and the prieſts that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſt came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the houſe of the LORD,

12 And

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign: 8 Joash succeedeth him. 14 Elishas death.

IN the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael *king* of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsmen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas

whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to paſſe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band of men, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his preſence, as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziahs good reign:* 5 *His juſtice on the murderers of his father:* 17 *He is ſlain by a conſpiracy.* 21 *Azariah ſucceedeth.*

IN the ſecond yeer of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants, which had ſlain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Jehoaſh, the ſon of Ahaziah at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Jehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Iſrael, and Jeroboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah (which *was* ſixteen yeers old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers:

24 And

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entering of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Jonah, the ſon of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign.* 5 *Jotham ſucceedeth:* 32 *His good reign.*

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe, and Jotham the kings ſon *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſon of Jeroboam reign over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to *him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria, came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, and *reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings

kings houſe, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the ſon of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond yeer of Pekah, the ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Jotham the ſon of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jeruſha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reign:* 10 *He diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion:* 17 *He ſpoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

IN the ſeventeenth yeer of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſon to paſſe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Jeruſalem to war: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſervant, and thy ſon: come up, and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe up againſt me.

8 And Ahaz took the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt Damaſcus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Urijah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Urijah the prieſt built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Urijah the prieſt made *it*, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and ſprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought alſo the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of the houſe, from between the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the north-ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the prieſt, ſaying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-ſacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings,

offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the brazen altar ſhall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of ſtones:

18 And the covert for the ſabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoſhea his wicked reign.* 5 *Samaria for their ſins, is captivated.* 24 *The ſtrange nations plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoſhea the ſon of Elah to reign in Samaria over Iſrael nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came up Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſervant, and gave him preſents.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Eygpt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him up, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeers.

6 In the ninth yeer of Hoſhea the king of Aſſyria took Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halath, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them up images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them: and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, by all the prophets, and *by* all the ſeers, ſaying, Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and uſed divination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, untill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſin a great ſin.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away

away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiahs good reign:* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captive for their sins.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it: *even* in the sixt yeer of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna

Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſon of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 35 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſons.

AND it came to paſſe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, to Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard; wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heara rumour, and ſhall return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even thou* alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have deſtroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſave thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choiceſir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the foreſt of his Carmel.

24 I have digged, and drunk ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of beſieged places.

25 Haſt thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah receiving a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe. 20 Manasseh succeedeth him.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cryed unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away;

away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reign: 3 His great idolatry: 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Judah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reign: 23 He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab, king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 And he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Jeruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, In this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both his ears ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping it, and turning *it* upſide down.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they have done that *which was* evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith he made Judah to ſin, in doing that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſin that he ſinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerved the idols that his father ſerved, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the king in his own houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and Joſiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXII.

Josiahs good reign: 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the book of the law, 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.

JOsiah was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book, that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge: and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read: 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord, 4 and destroyeth idolatry.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him: and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great, and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son, or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was at* Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great

wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house, of which I said, My Name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim rebelling, procureth his own ruine. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiahs evil reign.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which* was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, until he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeruſalem is beſieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his ſons ſlain, his eyes put out.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about.

2 And the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the ſeventh day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem:

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dreſſers, and huſbandmen.

13 And the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea, that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſells of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowls, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſilver, *in* ſilver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one ſea, and the baſes, which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like unto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was ſet over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the principall ſcribe of the hoſt, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Johanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſon of Tanhumeth the Nerophathite, and Jaazaniah

zaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid unto them, Fear not to be the ſervants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Eliſhama, of the ſeed royall, came, and ten men with him, and ſmote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the daies of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſons of Japheth. 8 The ſons of Ham. 17 The ſons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Iſhmaels ſons. 32 The ſons of Keturah. 34 The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.

ADam, Sheth, Enoſh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The ſons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſons of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the ſons of Javan: Eliſha, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The ſons of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſons of Cuſh: Siba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth:

14 The Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Gergaſhite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſons of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meſhech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of the one *was* Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

28 The ſons of Abraham: Iſaac, and Iſhmael.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: the firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſons of Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And

39 And the sons of Lotan : Hori, and Homam : and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

40 The sons of Shobal : Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon, Ajah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah : Dishon. And the sons of Dishon : Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer : Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishon : Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel : Bela the son of Beor ; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead : and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead : and the name of his city *was* Pai : and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were : duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *Calebs posterity.* 21 *Hezrons posterity.* 25 *Jerahmeels posterity.*

THese *are* the sons of Israel : Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zeoulun :

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah : Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanite. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez : Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah : Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara : five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi : Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan : Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him : Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixt, David the seventh :

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth : her sons *are* these : Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai : Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur, *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha, his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

35 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, Haroe, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zarathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse: the second, Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adoniah the son of Haggith.

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeers, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* Rehoboam: Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*: the first-born Johanan, the second Joakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Joakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah: Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah, *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei; and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hasubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And

22 And the sons of Sechaniah; Semaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igael, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Asher the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity, and cities of Simeon:* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, &c.*

THE sons of Judah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-raphа, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah, the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of Judah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*: Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel, his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteen sons and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*: Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza, the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These

38 These mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites, that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel (for he *was* the first-born: but for as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief rulers, but the birth-right was Josephs)

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son: whom Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wildernesse, from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, then Jaani, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies, in the dayes of Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

2 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.

THE sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah (he it *is* that executed the priests office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath: Amminadad his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born, Vashni, and Abiah,

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shemei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael the son of Baasiah, the son of Melchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok

53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon.
54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.
57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs,
58 And Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities thorowout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely* out of the half *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were given* by lot thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſons of Kohath had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,
68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,
69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.
70 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſons of Kohath.
71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.
77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.
78 And on the other ſide Jordan, by Jericho, on the eaſt ſide of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildemeſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſons of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali. 14 of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim.*

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*: Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, four.
2 And the ſons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.
3 And the ſons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.
4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſons.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.
6 ¶ *The ſons* of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.
7 And the ſons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and four.

8 And

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Jediael, Bilhan: and the ſons of Bilhan, Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſons of Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare, (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Ulam, Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhud, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida *were*, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon,

21 ¶ And Zadab his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were born in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Elishama his ſon,

27 Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eaſtward Naaran, and weſtward Gezer, with the towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph, the ſon of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Japhlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah;

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Ulla: Ara, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war *and* to battell, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.*
33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his firſtborn, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela *were*: Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzzah, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.
13 Beriah alſo, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha the ſons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſons of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath the ſons of Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the ſons of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Jeroham.
28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men*. Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wives name *was* Maachah)
30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.
33 ¶ And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſon of Jonathan, *was* Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Elaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon:
38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.
39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother *were*, Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels, and Judahs genealogies.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *Saul and Jonathans ſtock.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.
4 Uthai the ſon of Amihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſons.
6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.
7 And of the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Jeroham, and Elah the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix: all theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the prieſts: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.
12 And Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſiah, the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſon of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.
14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph,
16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their setoffice.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shew-bread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for they were imployed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites, were chief throwout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* Maacha:

36 And his first-born son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow, and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindnes of Jabesh-Gilead toward Saul and his sons.* 13 *Sauls sin: for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.*

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh-Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſons, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion, which he committed againſt the LORD, *even* againſt the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the ſon of Jeſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron:* 4 *He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Jebuſites, by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreover, in time paſt, even *when* Saul was king, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid unto thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Iſrael went to Jeruſalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Nevertheleſſe David took the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David ſaid, Whoſoever ſmiteth the Jebuſites firſt, ſhall be chief and captain. So Joab the ſon of Zeruiah went firſt up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the reſt of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater, for the LORD of hoſts *was* with him.

10 ¶ Theſe alſo *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ſtrengthened themſelves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Iſrael, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Iſrael.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jaſhobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, ſlain by him at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

31 He was with David at Paſdammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines,

14 And they ſet themſelves in the middle of that parcell, and delivered it, and ſlew the Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philiſtines garriſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and ſaid, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhou'd do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of theſe men, that have put their lives in jeopardie? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Joab he was chief of the three: for lifting up his ſpear againſt three hundred, he ſlew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab, alſo he went down and ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowie day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of *great* ſtature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a ſtaff, and pluckt the ſpear out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his own ſpear.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and David ſet him over his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies were Aſahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Bethlehem,
27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,
28 Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,
29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſon of Baanah, the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the ſon of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,
32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,
33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
34 The ſons of Haſhem the Gizonite, Jonathan, the ſon of Shageh the Hararite,
35 Ahiam the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſon of Ur,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,
38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſon of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſon of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the ſon of Zimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Mezobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw theſe *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himſelf cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
2 They were armed with bowes, and could uſe both the right hand and the left in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet the ſons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Baaliah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men of war, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Miſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fift,
11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 Theſe *were* the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.
15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt and toward the weſt.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out to meet them, and anſwered, and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me, to help me, mine heart ſhall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Jeſſe: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philiſtines upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, He will fall to his maſter Saul, to *the jeopardy of* our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai,

Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valour, famous thorowout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they *were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there *was* joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-Edom.*

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites, which *are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to David.* 2 *Davids felicity in people, wives and children:* 8 *His victories against the Philistines.*

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took moe wives at Jerusalem: and David begat moe sons and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulbery-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom:* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their

their brethren, Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David, and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to paſſe, when God helped the Levites, that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ſong, with the ſingers. David alſo *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing, and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids feſtivall ſacrifice:* 4 *He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving.* 7 *The pſalm of thankſgiving:* 37 *He appointeth miniſters, porters, prieſts, and muſicians to attend continually on the ark.*

SO they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel with pſalteries and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo, and Jahaziel the prieſts, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered firſt *this pſalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſon of Jeduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the prieſt, and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever,

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

3 David is forbidden by Nathan to build God an houſe: 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed. 16 Davids prayer and thankſgiving.

NOw it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael, (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the *ſheep*-coat, *even* from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael) moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will eſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and accord-

according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse, and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even a* God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites:* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.*

NOw after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hazarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shausha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun are villanously entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites are overcome.*

NOw it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon

Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves odious to David; Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them charets and horſmen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come were by themſelves in the field.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that the battell was ſet againſt him before and behinde: he choſe out of all the choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians, ſeven thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.*

AND it came to paſſe, that after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head; and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſaws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that there aroſe war at Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Sippai, that was of the children of the giant: and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſon of Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, ſix *on each hand*, and ſix *on each foot*, and he alſo was the ſon of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea Davids brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people: 5 He repenteth, and chooseth the pestilence. 14 Seventy thousand slain. 18 David, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: & all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing: therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed, but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel, and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes. Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD,

David, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David prepareth for the building of the temple: 6 He instructeth Solomon.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance, for the nails, for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame, and of glory, throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely, the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work:

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites.

SO when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely* Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites, *were* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush, and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram: Aaron, and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he, and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*: Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeers and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, *that* they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it, for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbered from twenty yeers old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of measures and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

32 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

31 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixt to Mijamin,

10 The

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,
11 The ninth to Jeſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,
12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim,
13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,
14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,
15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,
16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,
17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,
18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.
19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſervice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.
20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Levi were theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſons of Shubael, Jedeiah.
21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſſhiah.
22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Jahath.
23 And the ſons *of Hebron*, Jeriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.
24 Of the ſons of Uzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.
25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſſhiah: of the ſons of Iſſhiah, Zechariah.
26 The ſons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Jaaziah, Beno.
27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Jaaziah: Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.
28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.
29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſon of Kiſh was Jerahmeel.
30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. Theſe *were* the ſons of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.
31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſons of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers, over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers:* 8 *Their diviſion by lot, into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals; and the number of the workmen according to their ſervice, was:
2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied according to the order of the king.
3 Of Jeduthun: the ſons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praiſe the LORD.
4 Of Heman: the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Malothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.
5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the kings ſeer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſons and three daughters.
6 All theſe were under the hands of their father, for ſong, *in* the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.
7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourſcore and eight.
8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.
9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſons *were* twelve:
10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The ſeventeenth to Joſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diviſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.*

CONcerning the diviſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* Meſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſons of Aſaph.
2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, *were* Zechariah the firſt-born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixt, Eliehoenai the ſeventh.
4 Moreover, the ſons of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the firſt-born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed him.
6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons born, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.
7 The ſons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they, and their ſons, and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, *were* three-ſcore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſons and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.
10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firſt-born, yet his father made him the chief)
11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſons and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteen.
12 Among theſe were the diviſions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they caſt lots as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot eaſtward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſellour) they caſt lots, and his lot came out northward.
15 To Obed-Edom ſouthward, and to his ſons, the houſe of Aſuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hoſah *the lot came forth* weſtward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going up, ward againſt ward.
17 Eaſtward *were* ſix Levites, northward four a day, ſouthward four a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.
18 At Parbar weſtward, four at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 Theſe *are* the diviſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the dedicate things.
21 As concerning the ſons of Laadan; the ſons of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers; *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were Jehieli.
22 The ſons of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Jeſhaiah his ſon, and Joram his ſon, and Zichri his ſon, and Shelomith his ſon.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands, and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.
27 Out of the ſpoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Joab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated: and whoſoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons, *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred, *were* officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David they were ſought for, and there were found among

among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every severall moneth.* 16 *The princes of the tribes.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, thorowout all the moneths of the yeer, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest, and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fift *captain* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixt *captain* for the sixt moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azazziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel, the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase also of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycomore-trees, that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil, *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

David exhorteth to fear God, 9, 20 encourageth Solomon to build the temple, 11 giveth paterns for the building.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the patern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat:

12 And the patern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessells of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the charet of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee for all the service of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner

manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly: 10 His thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house:

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver ten thousand talents: and of brasse eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am I*, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his

father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1. *Solomon offering at Gibeon:* 7 *His choice of wisdom is blessed by God:* 13 *His strength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets and horsmen: and he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria by their means.

CHAP. II.

1. 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple:* 3 *His embassage to Huram.* 11 *Hurams kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah, and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees, and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and

the

the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was five cubits alſo, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of braſſe.* 2 *The molten ſea.* 6 *The ten lavers, candleſticks, and tables.* 19 *The inſtruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits, from brim to brim round in compaſſe, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

3 And under it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubit compaſſing the ſea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thouſand baths.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they waſhed in them, but the ſea was for the prieſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten candleſticks of gold, according to their form, and ſet *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hundred baſins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt-end, over againſt the ſouth.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſins, and Huram finiſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made alſo baſes; and lavers made he upon the baſes.

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhovels, and the fleſh-hooks, and all their inſtruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of bright braſſe.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay ground, between Succoth, and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhew-bread *was ſet*.

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the baſins, and the

the ſpoons, and the cenſers of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doors thereof for the moſt holy place, and the doors of the houſe of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treaſures.* 2 *The bringing of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praiſed, giveth a ſigne of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD was finiſhed: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the ſilver, and the gold, and all the inſtruments put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael unto Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto the king in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, theſe did the prieſts, *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Alſo king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him before the ark, ſacrificed ſheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves of the ark, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark, ſave the two tables which Moſes put *therein* at Horeb when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the prieſts that were preſent, were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe:

12 Alſo the Levites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty prieſts, ſounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to paſſe as the trumpeters, and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *even* the houſe of the LORD;

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the temple, upon the braſen ſcaffold.*

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid, that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my Name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And

12 And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeſt covenant, and *ſhewest* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael: yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearеſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars, if their enemies beſiege them in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands in this houſe:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou only knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes ſo long as they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or near:

37 Yet *if* they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God giving testimony to Solomons prayer, the people worship him. 4 Solomons sacrifice. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes, and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have

have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles made tributaries. 12 Solomons yeerly ſacrifices. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſmen, and all that Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left, of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, which were not of Iſrael;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets, and horſmen.

10 And theſe *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David king of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts, three times in the yeer, *even* in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courſes of the prieſts to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the prieſts, as the duty of every day required: the porters alſo by their courſes at every gate: for ſo had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the prieſts and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and until it was finiſhed: *ſo* the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſervants, ſhips, and ſervants that had knowledge of the ſea, and they went with the ſervants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wiſdom: 13 His riches: 29 His death.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to prove Solomon with hard queſtions at Jeruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen the wiſdom of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent by which he went up into the houſe of the LORD, there was no more ſpirit in her.

5 And

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia and governours of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the low plaine, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites come to Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolt, and he fleeth.*

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, saying, What counsell give ye *me*, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsell with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but *I will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *have* we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, & the children of Israel stoned him with stones that he died: but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah: 18 His wives and children.*

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah, and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoah,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuals, and of oil and wine.

12 ¶ And in every severall city he put shields, and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah, and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests, and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem; for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeers: for three years they walked in the way of David & Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David

David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children, Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak:* 5 *He, and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil.* 13 *The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, The word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that keep the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam,* 13 *and overcometh him,* 21 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him, and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the ſons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD, the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock, and ſeven rams, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts *which* miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* buſineſſe.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening burnt-ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelf is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets, to cry alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them; ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cryed unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſons, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ſtory of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry: 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies: 9 calling on God he overcometh Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah; for the land had reſt, and he had no war in thoſe yeers, becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army *of men*, that bare targets, and ſpears out of Judah, three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſha.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſha.

11 And Aſa cryed unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we go againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with others maketh a solemn covenant with God:* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry.*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath* been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon; (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteen yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah:* 11 *He seeketh to the physicians:* 13 *His death and buriall.*

IN the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold, go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many charets and horsmen? yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thorowout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house, for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kindes *of spices*, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat reigneth well, and prospereth:* 7 *He sendeth Levites to teach Judah:* 12 *His greatnesse, captains and armies.*

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah:

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah; and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bowe and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, is slain there.*

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and

and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets, four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a propher of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſon of Jimla. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his officers, and ſaid, Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Jimla.

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat king of Judah ſat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill they be conſumed.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up, and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another, ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah came neer, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But

Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in his charet against the Syrians untill the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom:* 5 *His instructions to the judges,* 8 *to the priests and Levites.*

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again thorow the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land thorowout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast:* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecie of Jahaziel.* 20 *Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The overthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people having blessed God, return in triumph.* 31 *Jehoshaphats reign.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast thorowout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I ſay*, how they reward us, to come to caſt us out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might againſt this great company that cometh againſt us: neither know we what to do; but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah ſtood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Benaiah, the ſon of Jehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Levite of the ſons of Aſaph, came the ſpirit of the LORD in the midſt of the congregation:

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and thou king Jehoſhaphat, Thus ſaith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye ſhall finde them at the end of the brook before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

17 Ye ſhall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, ſet your ſelves, ſtand ye *ſtill*, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD with you, O Judah, and Jeruſalem: fear not, nor be diſmayed: to morrow go out againſt them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoſhaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Beleeve in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to ſing, and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Judah, and they were ſmitten.

23 For the children of Ammon, and Moab, ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Jehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jeruſalem, and Jehoſhaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jeruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jeruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Jehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gave him reſt round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: he *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the ſon of Hanani; who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himſelf with him, to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſon of Dodavah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren: 5 His wicked reign: 12 Elijahs prophecie against him in writing: 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him, and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the charets.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fel out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly: 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed-royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND in the seventh yeer Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you, entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors,

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds, that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entering of the horsgate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his

altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada: 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable burial. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth.

JOash *was* seven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeer to yeer, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, the collection *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation throw Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office by the hand of the Levites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king, and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons, and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king, and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served grooves, and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burden laid upon him, and the repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well*: 3 *He executeth juſtice on the traitours*: 5 *Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them*: 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites*: 17 *He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow*: 25 *His reign*: 27 *He is ſlain by conſpiracy.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdom was eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father:

4 But he ſlew not their children, but did as it is written in the law, in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throwout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old, and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents, which I have given to the army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the ciries of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trod down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Joaſh, the ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah ſucceedeth:* 16 *He invading the prieſts office, is ſmitten with leproſie.*
22 *He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth.*

THen all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name ſpread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelf exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plains: huſbandmen *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved huſbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſeiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarks, to ſhoot

arrows, and great ſtones withall: and his name ſpread far abroad, for he was marvellouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him fourſcore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe. Go out of the ſanctuary; for thou haſt trеſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand to burn incenſe; and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence; yea, himſelf haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſon *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Jotham reigning well, proſpereth: 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites: 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

JOtham was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeer an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeer and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians: 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

AHaz was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſon of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thouſand, women, ſons, and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: *but* are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the spoil, before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD, This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every severall city of Judah he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign: 3 He restoreth religion.* 12 *The house of God cleansed.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifice.*

HEzekiah began to reign when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Where-

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amashai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared, and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a sin-offering, for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, & of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king, and all that were present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come near, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahaleleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared, and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a sin-offering, for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, & of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king, and all that were present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come near, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free-heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites

did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves then the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a passeover.* 13 *The assembly destroying the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim, and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passeover in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king, and the princes, thorowout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff necked, as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city thorow the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the priests, and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught *the* good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell

to keep other seven dayes: and they kept other seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry,* 5 *in offerings and tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field: and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benajah *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next to him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites, from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good, and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the ſervice of the houſe of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to ſeek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 21 An angel deſtroyeth the Aſſyrians. 24 Hezekiahs ſickneſſe and recovery: 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

AFter theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himſelf.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purpoſed to fight againſt Jeruſalem,

3 He took counſell with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran thorow the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come and finde much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelf, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raiſed *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made darts and ſhields in abundance.

6 And he ſet captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake comfortably to them, ſaying,

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with us, then with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of fleſh, but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battells. And the people reſted themſelves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſervants to Jeruſalem, (but he *himſelf laid ſiege* againſt Lachiſh, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jeruſalem, ſaying,

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon do ye truſt, that ye abide in the ſiege in Jeruſalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to give over your ſelves to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God *ſhall* deliver us out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burn incenſe upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers utterly deſtroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much leſs ſhall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſervants ſpake yet more againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſervant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to rail on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech unto the people of Jeruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he gave him a ſign.

25 But

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for the pride of his heart (*both* he, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of pleaſant jewels;

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oil, and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the city of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe* of the ambaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Manaſſeh his wicked reign: 11 He is carried into Babylon: 12 upon his prayer he is releaſed. 20 Amon ſucceedeth him: 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants: 25 The murderers being ſlain, Joſiah ſucceedeth.

MAnaſſeh was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, In Jeruſalem ſhall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon; In this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Jeruſalem into his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt-ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Never

17 Nevertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet up groves, and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of the ſeers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them:

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf: but Amon treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Joſiah his good reign: 3 He deſtroyeth Idolatry: 8 He repaireth the temple. 29 Joſiah cauſing the law to be read, reneweth the covenant with God.

JOſiah *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* upon the graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their marrocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols thorowout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſon of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair, and mend the houſe:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the ſons of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt found a book of the law of the LORD *given* by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe; I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed to thy ſervants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered *it* into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the colledge) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me;

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenent before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem, and Benjamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a solemn passeover:* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh-Necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.*

MOreover, Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build, *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel;

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren; that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers

of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses; and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat, until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings seer: and the porters *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations, to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel; and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin succeeded.* 11 *Zedekiahs ill reign.* 14 *Jerusalem is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and Jehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jeruſalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah the propher, ſpeaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them by his meſſengers, riſing up betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes: all *theſe* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſons, untill the reign of the kingdom of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, untill the land had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfil threeſcore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ Now in the firſt yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for return.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple to Sh ſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that is in Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God

God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things; beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods;

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth, by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbered them unto Sheſh-bazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives;

10 Thirty baſins of gold, ſilver baſins of a ſecond ſort, four hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and four hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſh-bazzar bring up with *them of* the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return.* 62 *Of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree.*

NOw theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeſhua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeſhua, *and* Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam: a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of Bani, ſix hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thou[ſand] fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, four hun[dred] fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezeki[ah] ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai: three hun[dred] twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred [and] twelve.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hun[dred] twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety [and] five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hun[dred] twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty [and] ſix.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, fourty [and] two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephi[rah], and Beeroth, ſeven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſix.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The prieſts. The children of Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

38 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

39 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeſhua and Cadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, ſeventy and four.

41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of

the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

46 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

47 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

48 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

49 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

50 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

51 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

52 The children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephushim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

58 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

63 ¶ And of the children of the priests. The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite and was called after their name.)

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with urim and with thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

70 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

71 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

72 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 8 *The foundation of the temple.*

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of

of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell, with trumpers, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house; when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy.

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The building hindered.* 7 *The letter to Artaxerxes:* 17 *His decree.*

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort;

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaits, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent, and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that

city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zecharie, set forward the building of the temple.* 3 *Tatnai and Shetharboznai could not hinder it:* 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Jews.*

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them; Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeers ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeer of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time, even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius advanceth the building.* 13 *The temple is finished.* 15 *The feast of the dedication,* 19 *and of the passeover.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeer of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem:

Let

Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings, and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeer of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, four hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, over the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover upon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zeraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fift moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fift moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellours, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellours have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests, and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra from Babylon:* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple:* 21 *He keepeth a fast:* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power, and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also; and the silver, and the gold *are* a free offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers:* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying,

people of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and the Levites have not ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themſelves, and for their ſons: ſo that the holy ſeed have mingled themſelves with the people of *thoſe* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and ſat down aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of *thoſe* that had been carried away; and I ſat aſtonied until the evening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening ſacrifice I aroſe up from my heavineſſe, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and ſpread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed over our head, and our treſpaſſe is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have we been* in a great treſpaſſe unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our prieſts been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captivity, and to a ſpoil, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little ſpace grace hath been ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to eſcape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bond-men, yet our God hath not forſaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to give us a reviving, to ſet up the houſe of our God, and to repair the deſolation thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we have forſaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying, The land unto which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an unclean land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanneſſe.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their ſons, neither take their daughters unto your ſons, nor ſeek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God haſt puniſhed us leſſe then our iniquities *deſerve*, and haſt given us *ſuch* deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be angry with us, till thou haddſt conſumed us, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the ſtrange marriges.* 6 *Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promiſe amendment:* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them who had married ſtrange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelf down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled unto him out of Iſrael a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very ſore.

2 And Shechaniah the ſon of Jehiel, *one* of the ſons of Elam, anſwered, and ſaid unto Ezra, We have treſpaſſed againſt our God, and have taken ſtrange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and ſuch as are born of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chief prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the ſon of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jeruſalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Jeruſalem;

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the princes and the elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelf ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themſelves together unto Jeruſalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſat in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling, becauſe of *this* matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and have taken ſtrange wives, to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſon of Tikvah, were imployed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers and all of them by *their* names, were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: namely, of the ſons of Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſons of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame is Kelita) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael, of the ſons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſons of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

¶ TH

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth:* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeer as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them: though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem.*

ANd it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired, but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto the *place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai, the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house that *was* by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth: 7 Understanding their wrath and secret, he setteth a watch.

BUt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

3 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be* upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought

wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servant, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah causeth restitution:* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said Amen, and praised the LORD, and the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour:

15 But the former governours that *have been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished.* 17 *Secret intelligence between the enemies and the rulers of Judah.*

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that

had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsell together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him: because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the priests,* 43 *of the Levites,* 45 *of the Nethinims.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

6 These *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misperеth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.
11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.
12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.
14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
15 The children of Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.
16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.
18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.
19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.
20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.
21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.
24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.
25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.
29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests. The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon,
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.
65 And

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with urim and thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 *They comfort the people.* 16 *They keep the feast of tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them* and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

65 And the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a prieſt with urim and thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſide their men-ſervants, and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging-men and ſinging-women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſins, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments.

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drams of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 16 *They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the ſight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye ſorry, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even to underſtand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and ſat under the booths; for ſince the dayes of Jeſhua the ſon of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eight day *was* a ſolemn aſſembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites confeſſe Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.*

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ſtairs of the Levites, Jeſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their hoſt, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, and madeſt a covenant with him, to give the land of the Cananites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words: for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red-ſea:

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders upon Pharoah, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knoweſt that they dealt proudly against them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went thorow the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecutors thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

13 Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

14 And madeſt known unto them thine holy ſabbath, and commandeſt them precepts, ſtatutes and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

15 And gaveſt them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe the land, which thou haddſt ſworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go.

20 Thou gaveſt alſo thy good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy manna from their mouth, and gaveſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them kingdoms, and nations, and didſt divide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtars of heaven, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou haddſt promiſed to their fathers that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Neverthleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy prophets, which teſtified againſt them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, they did evil again before thee: therefore leaveſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven, and many times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mightſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didſt thou forbear them, and teſtifiedſt againſt them by thy ſpirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neverthleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant and mercy: let not all the trouble ſeem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our prieſts, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* juſt in all that is brought upon us: for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaveſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſervants this day; and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſins: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts, ſeal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirſhatha, the ſon of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſe-

parated

parated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curſe, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſons.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the ſabbath-day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leave the ſeventh yeer, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yeerly, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God.

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering of the ſabbaths, of the new moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the work of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſons, and of our cattell, (as it is written in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſon of Aaron ſhall be with the Levites when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Jeruſalem:* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jeruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the ſon of Uzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah the ſon of Adaiah, the ſon of Joiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſons of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* four hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Joed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſon of Zichri *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſon of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſon of Joiarib, Jachin:

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhillemoth, the ſon of Immer.

14 And

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, the ſon of *one* of the great men.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourſcore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers were over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſon of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at Enrimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions in Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The prieſts,* 8 *The Levites which came up with Zerubbabel,* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high prieſts.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the prieſts and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Merimoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* over the thankſgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren *were* over againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhua begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reign of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.

24 And

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests, and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Judah, Hanani with the musicall instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the water-gate, eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall,

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud with Jezrahiah their over-seer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.*

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever,

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the over-sight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain dayes obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine and the oil, unto the treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of [the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Matraniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds, that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner* of burdens, which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do ſo again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſons, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Joiada, the ſon of Eliaſhib, the high prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 *Vasthi sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soveraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green, and blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen, and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vasthi the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vasthi refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes; Vasthi the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king, and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 15 *Esther is elected.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women, unto the cuſtody of Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be queen in ſtead of Vaſthi. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whoſe name *was* Mordecai, the ſon of Jair, the ſon of Shimei, the ſon of Kiſh, a Benjamite,

6 Who had been carried away from Jeruſalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his uncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought *alſo* unto the kings houſe, to the cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gave her her things for purification, with ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings houſe, and he preferred her and her maids unto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe, to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſix moneths with oil of myrrhe, and ſix moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatſoever ſhe deſired, was given her, to go with her out of the houſe of the women unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and favour in his ſight, more then all the virgins: ſo that he ſet the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſthi.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes, and his ſervants, *even* Eſthers feaſt, and he made a releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept the door, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Eſther the queen; and Eſther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Jews.*

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſon of Amedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

Now

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Jews that *were* throwout the whole kingdom of Ahaſuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written that they may be deſtroyed: and I will pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver *is* given to thee, the people alſo to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Jews, both yong and old, little children and women in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to undertake the ſuit:* 10 *She excuſing her ſelf, is threatned by Mordecai:* 15 *She appointing a faſt, undertaketh the ſuit.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every province, whitherſoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had hapned unto him, and of the ſum of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Jews to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* unto Eſther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſceptre that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king theſe thirty dayes.

12 And

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *ſuch* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*:

16 Go gather together all the Jews that are preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.*

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neer, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther, and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdom it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Nevertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent, and called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf: and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahaſuerus reading of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman coming to ſue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counſell that he might do him honour.*

ON that night could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid unto him. What ſhall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart,

To

To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my ſelf?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell be brought, which the king *uſeth* to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is ſet upon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horſback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Jew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her own life, and her peoples: 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The king in his anger underſtanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Eſther the queen.

2 And the king ſaid again unto Eſther on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Eſther, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered, and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I, and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he, and where is he that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The adverſary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the king, Will he force the queen alſo before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reverſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themſelves. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Eſther the queen; and Mordecai came before the king; for Eſther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and beſought him with tears, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing ſeem right before the king, and I be

be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and province that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey;

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell, of blue, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad;

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment, and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Jews, slew they, but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen; The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them,

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 13 *Underſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſons and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſhe-aſſes, and a very great houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, according to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there* is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? Thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the four corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He ſmiteth him with ſore boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God:* 11 *His three friends condole with him in ſilence.*

AGain there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to

and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

Job curseth the day and services of his birth. 13 *The ease of death:* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it, let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? why did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts, that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellours of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man, whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion: 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but the wicked:* 12 *His fearfull vision to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? But who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Be-

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sowe wickednesse, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrills are they consumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men:
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.
15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the hair of my flesh stood up.
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,
17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, and his angels he charged with folly:
19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?
20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever, without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee, and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks flie upward.
8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which doth great things and unsearchable: marvellous things without number.
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:
11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.
12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their *own* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darknesse in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great; and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse:* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort:* 14 *He reproveth his friends of unkindnesse.*

BUt Job answered, and said,

2 O that my grief were thorowly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow: let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethen have dealt deceitfully as a brook: *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside, they go to nothing and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see *my casting down*, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto *you*, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteousnesse *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuseth his desire of death:* 12 *He complaineth of his own restlessenesse,* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:

3 So am I made to possesse monethes of vanity, and wearisom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of duft, my skin is broken, and become loathsom.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway; let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie

magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning? *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works:* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite:* 20 *He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb:

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Job answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and sealeth up the starrs.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer: *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo he *is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I justifie my self, mine *own* mouth shall

ſhall condemn me: *if I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, He deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſwift ſhips, as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf:

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow water, and make my hands never ſo clean:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him: but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

Job taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions: 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death.*

MY ſoul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf, I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 *Is* it good unto thee that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe the work of thine hands, and ſhine upon the counſell of the wicked?

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſin?

7 Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

10 Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and crudled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkin and fleſh, and haſt fenced me with bones and ſinews.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſin, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce lion: and again thou ſheweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me: changes and war are againſt me.

18 Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſee me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *were* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf. 5 *Gods wiſdom is unſearchable.* 13 *The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? Canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 It

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For vain man would be wiſe; though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

17 And *thine* age ſhall be clearer then the noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee*, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 Alſo thou ſha't lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid: yea, many ſhall make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope *ſhall be as* the giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him:* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

AND Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

3 But I have underſtanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him; the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God, are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankinde.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength, he hath counſell and underſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he ſhutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellours away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of *kings*, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and ſtraiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality:* 14 *He profeſſeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and entreateth to know his own ſins, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſdom.

6 Hear now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?

10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths, thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job entreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By sin the creature is subject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman is of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such a one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?
4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;
9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth, and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thy hands.
16 For now thou numberest my steps, doest thou not watch over my sin?
17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the stones, thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself:* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.*

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hils?
8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou which is not in us?
10 With us are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?
14 What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, hear me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,
18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:
19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.
21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him as a king ready to the battell.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers.
27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse:* 7 *He sheweth his pitifull case:* 17 *He maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Job answered, and said,
2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.
3 Shall vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.
16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death:
17 Not for any injustice in my hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now behold, my witnesse is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour.

22 When a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous:* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darknesse.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darknesse.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiencie.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsell shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: *even* the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his; brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darknesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *have* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty:* 21, 28 *He craveth pity:* 23 *He believeth the resurrection.*

THen Job answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of mine own body.
18 Yea, young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:
26 And *though* after my skin, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* I make haste.
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellencie mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:
7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall flee away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;
13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of asps within him.
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.
19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:
20 Surely he shall not feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.
21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him,

him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him, it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometimes their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered, and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man; and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we shou'd serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God:* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the starres, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down: but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir, as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God, 6 his confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job answered, and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter; my stroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, I have esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknesse, *neither* hath he covered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remove the land marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They

4 They turn the needy out of the way, the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

20 The womb ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, and no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way, as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not; yea, the ſtars are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man *that is* a worm? and the ſon of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Job reproveth the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.*

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaveſt thou the arm that *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſdom? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no covering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, untill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth thorow the proud.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Job proteſteth his ſincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The bleſſings which the wicked have, are turned into curſes.*

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and ſaid,

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my ſoul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you: till I die I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it go: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* ſo long as I live.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoul?

9 Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himſelf in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelves have ſeen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours, *which* they ſhall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 Thoſe that remain of him ſhall be buried in death: and his widows ſhall not weep.

16 Though he heap up ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the juſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall divide the ſilver.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie down, but he ſhall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The eaſt-winde carryeth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God ſhall caſt upon him, and not ſpare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things;* 12 *But wiſdom is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely there is a vein for the ſilver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.

3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of ſaphirs; and it hath duſt of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye ſeeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where ſhall wiſdom be found? and where *is* the place of underſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the ſaphir.

17 The gold and the cryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not be for* jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention ſhall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wiſdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wiſdom? and where *is* the place of underſtanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept cloſe from the fowls of the air.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God underſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me:
3 When his candle shined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkness:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bowe was renewed in mine hand.
21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extream contempt:* 15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdeigned to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* solitary, fleeing into the wildernesse, in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a thief)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were vlier then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season; and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruell to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb.)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

35 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth: 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job: 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job: 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery: 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst, answer me, *set thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

by That

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpoſe, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit, and his life from periſhing by the ſword.
19 He is chaſtened alſo with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *pain*.
20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoul dainty meat.
21 His fleſh is conſumed away, that it cannot be ſeen, and his bones that were not ſeen, ſtick out.
22 His ſoul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the deſtroyers.
23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew unto man his uprightneſſe:
24 Then he is gracious unto him, and ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ranſom.
25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher then a childes: he ſhall return to the dayes of his youth.
26 He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he ſhall ſee his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteouſneſſe.
27 He looketh upon men, *and* if any ſay, I have ſinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 He will deliver his ſoul from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.
29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God oftentimes with man,
30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.
32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelf unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore, Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Hear my words, O ye wiſe men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth taſteth meat.
4 Let us chuſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.
5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.
7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.
10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of underſtanding: far be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that *he ſhould commit* iniquity.
11 For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed the whole world?
14 If he ſet his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;
15 All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.
16 If now thou *haſt* underſtanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even he that hateth right, govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?
18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?
19 *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.
23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*, that he ſhould enter into judgement with God.
24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned back from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reign not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me : if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde ? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I : therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good, or evil cannot extend unto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods ?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee ? *and*, What profit shall I have, *if I be cleansed* from my sin ?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him ? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him ?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him ? or what receiveth he of thine hand ?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnes *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry : they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night ?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain : he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways :* 16 *How Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings :* 24 *Gods works are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false : he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any* : *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked : but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous : but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted,

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction :

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath, they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth ; and their life *is* among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and *that* which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked : judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke : then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches ? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity : for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power : who teacheth like him ?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way ?

or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works:* 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth: likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still and consider the wondrous works of *God*.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to answer.* 4 *God by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillity.*

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered *it*?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven?

38 When the dust groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde asse,* 9 *the unicorn,* 13 *the peacock, stork, and ostrich,* 19 *the horse,* 26 *the hawk,* 27 *the eagle.*

KNowest thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth, *or* canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom,

wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it is the ſound of the trumper.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he ſmelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdom, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood: and where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himſelf to God. 6 God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſty and excellency, and array thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loins, and his force is in the navell of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the waves of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnſt thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou letteſt down?

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? Shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his ſkin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not one be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtir him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together that they cannot be ſundered.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *mill-ſtone*.

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw: *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

30 Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God.* 7 *God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him:* 10 *He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job.* 16 *Jobs age and death.*

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job, more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Kerenhappuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeers, and ſaw his ſons, and his ſons ſons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The unhappinesse of the ungodly.*

BLesſed *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdom of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall have them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet have I ſet my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Aſk of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Son, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ A pſalm of David, when he fled from Abſalom his ſon.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience:* 2 *He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw and ſin not; commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart,

more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look *up*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulnesse in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickednesse: their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with favour wilt thou compasse him as *with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me, for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency: 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David; which he sang unto the LORD concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion: renting *it* in pieces while *there is* none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.
12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
14 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.
15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.
16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.
2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;
4 What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.
6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.
7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.
8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgement: 11 He enciteth others to praise him: 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-Labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.
6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.
8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.
9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.
11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.
15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for remedy: 15 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD, *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?
2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in adversitie.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.

16 The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear,

18 To judge the fatherlesse, and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in GOD against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God: 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safety, from *him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help: 2 He prayeth for preventing grace: 5 He hopeth of divine mercy.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider, *and* hear me, O LORD my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce, when I am moved.

5 But

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man:* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience:* 7 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand *and* seek God.
3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.
5 There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 You have shamed the counsell of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.
7 O that the salvation of Israel *were* come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of this people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.
5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *David, in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation:* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*

¶ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:
3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten after another *God*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.
5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsell: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
8 I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *David, in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies:* 10 *He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse:* 13 *He prayeth against them, in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.
4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.
5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my foosteps slip not.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of the wings.
9 From the wicked that oppresse me,

from my deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth.

12 Like as a lion *that is* greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, *which is* thy ſword.

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſsings.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, my ſtrength, in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cryed unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoak out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured, coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret place: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him, his thick clouds paſſed, hail-ſtones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heavens, and the higheſt gave his voice, hail-ſtones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows and ſcattered them, and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo upright before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands in his eye-ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf froward.

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

29 For by thee I have run thorow a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried, he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 For who *is* God ſave the LORD? or who *is* a rock ſave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden

holden me up, and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me; that my feet did not ſlip.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to riſe, they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſave *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known, ſhall ſerve me.

44 Aſſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: the ſtrangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and ſubdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou lifteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king, and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory,* 7 *the word his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold, ſweeter alſo then honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned; *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults.*

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits:* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the ſanctuary, and ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners; the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him: *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement:* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse:* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that he* would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb, thou didst make me hope, *when* I *was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him: that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remission of sins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency; so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies: 6 He blesseth God: 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God. 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe; Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse; the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance: 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalm *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy: 9 He prayeth in his calamity: 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side, while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sins.* 3 *Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring joy.*

A psalm of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is* he *whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD: and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his providence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgment: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help, and our shield.

21 For

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy Name.
22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God: 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A pſalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear *thereof*, and be glad.
3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.
4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me; and delivered me from all my fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.
6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of the LORD encamperh round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.
11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
12 What man is he that deſireth life, and loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good, ſeek peace, and purſue it.
15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit.
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ſhall be deſolate.
22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Davids prayer for his own ſafety, and his enemies confuſion: 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing: 22 thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.
2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.
3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.
4 Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion, that deviſe my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.
6 Let their way be dark and ſlippery, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.
7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.
8 Let deſtruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.
9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.
10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which delivereſt the poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?
11 Falſe witneſſes did riſe up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.
12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the ſpoiling of my ſoul.
13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing was ſackcloth: I humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſom.
14 I behaved my ſelf as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together; *yea*, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me*, and ceaſed not.
16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſts, they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on?

reſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

20 For they ſpeak not peace: but they deviſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye hath ſeen *it*.

22 *This* thou haſt ſeen (O LORD) keep not ſilence, O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cauſe, my God and my Lord,

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, Ah, ſo would we have it: let them not ſay, We have ſwallowed him up.

26 Let them be aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grievous eſtate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David the ſervant of the LORD.

THE tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.

4 He deviſeth miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preſerveſt man and beaſt.

7 How excellent *is* thy loving kindneſſe, O God? therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall be abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drink of the river of thy pleaſures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O continue thy loving kindneſſe unto them that know thee: and thy righteouſneſſe to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen; they are caſt down, and ſhall not be able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dævid perſwadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

FRet not thy ſelf becauſe of evil doers, neither be thou envious againſt the workers of iniquity.

2 For they ſhall ſoon be cut down like the graſſe, and wither as the green herb.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thy ſelf alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelf becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked devices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelf in any wiſe to do evil.

9 For evil doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

11 But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bowe, to caſt down the poor and needy, *and* to ſlay ſuch as be of upright converſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own

own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoak shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because thy trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden they are too heavie for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsom disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I have roared, by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not, and *I was* as a dumb man, *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong, and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Davids care of his thoughts.* 4 *The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life.* 7 *The reverence of Gods judgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.*

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak *of them*, they are moe then can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are moe then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies treachery:* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Davids zeal to serve God in the temple: 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water-brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? Why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully: 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitfull and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her present evils: 17 Professing her integrity, 24 she fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and

and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe: neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom.* 10 *The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil: A song of loves.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the scepter of thy kingdom *is* a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shal be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred

ted in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God: 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible: he *is* a great King over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A song *and* psalm for the sons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish, with an east-winde.

8 As we he have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth, thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will encline mine ear to a parable, I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majesty of God in the church:* 5 *His order to gather saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* Judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slandrest thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL.

PSAL. LI.

David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession: 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity: 18 He prayeth for the church.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnesse, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thorowly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction: 6 The righteous shall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, *A psalm* of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp rasour working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickednesse.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on my Name, for it *is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man: 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience: 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast

haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation:* 4 *Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David. When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul; Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul: they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my ſoul.

5 He ſhall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee: I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe:* 9 *He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treachery he complaineth:* 16 *He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*, neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeiz upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace, from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oil, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

22 Caſt thy burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies:* 9 *He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath-Elem-Rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philiſtines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together: they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case: 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are set on fire: *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me: into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory; awake psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder *that* stoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bowe to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them passe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily, *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily, he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies: 6 He complaineth of their cruelty: 8 He trusteth in God: 11 He prayeth against them: 16 He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without

without *my* fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth here?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee; for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning, for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgements, 4 now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance: 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of David, to teach. When he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things; thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of my head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience: 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him because of his promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeers as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies: 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No confidence is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

TRuly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendereſt to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirst for God: 4 His manner of blessing God: 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.*

¶ A psalm of David when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies: 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *and* song of David.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chusest, and causest to approach *unto thee*, *that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse,

wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and evening to rejoyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof; thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the little hills rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks; the valleys alſo are covered over with corn: they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerve his great works, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits: 12 He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God: 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelf.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A ſong or pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee: they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he *is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land, they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us, as ſilver is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net: thou layedſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire and thorow water; but thou broughteſt us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of fatlings, with the incenſe of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm or ſong.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the people righteouſly, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe: *and* God, *even* our own God ſhall bleſſe us.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark, 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm or ſong of David.

LEt God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered; let them alſo that hate him flee before him.

2 As ſmoke is driven away, *ſo* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the

fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name, J A H, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a judge of the widows *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people: when thou didſt march thorow the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *even* Sinai it ſelf *was moved* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt ſend a plentifull rain, whereby thou didſt confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, divided the ſpoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this *is* the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.

17 The chariets of God *are* twenty thouſand, *even* thouſands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivity captive, thou haſt received gifts for men: yea, *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Bleſſed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our ſalvation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſalvation: and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues of death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring again from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the ſea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They have ſeen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the ſanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the damſells playing *with* timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, from the fountain of Iſrael.

27 Their *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, *and* their counſel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for us.

29 Becauſe of thy temple at Jeruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of ſpear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O ſing praiſes *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth ſend out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency *is* over Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* he that giveth ſtrength and power unto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction:* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance:* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to deſtruction:* 30 *He praiſeth God with thankſgiving.*

¶To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, *A pſalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* ſoul.

2 I ſink in deep mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that

would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and *I was* the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde iniquity unto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox, *or* bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliver me, make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul:* 14 *He promiseth constancy:* 17 *He prayeth for perseverance:* 19 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.*

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: encline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock, and my fortresse.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded, *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wonderous works.

18 Now also when I am old, and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnes, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type; and in truth, of Christs kingdom:* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A psalm* for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, thorowout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he cryeth: the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his Name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory, Amen and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The prophet prevailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked:* 13 *the wound given thereby, diffidence:* 15 *the victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnes: they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world: they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painfull for me,

17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh: *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary:* 10 *He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any propher, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even

even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine, thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause, remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God: 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly: 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods providence: 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalm or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, and drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the charet and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence: 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a god as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by provoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they beleeved not in God: and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He

26 He caused an east-winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat and were well filled, for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not, yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not *his* hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy:

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattell also to the hail: and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence:

51 And smote all the first born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary; *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 From following the ews great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Jeruſalem:* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiſeth thankfulneſſe.*

¶ A pſalm of Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jeruſalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the fleſh of thy ſaints, unto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they ſhed like water round about Jeruſalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorn and deriſion to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? ſhall thy jealouſie burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 O remember not againſt us former iniquities; let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our ſins for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the revenging of the blood of thy ſervants which is ſhed.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of thy power: preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours ſeven-fold into their boſom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim-Eduth, A pſalm of Aſaph.

GIve ear, O Shepherd of Iſrael: thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a flock, thou that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtir up thy ſtrength, and come *and* ſave us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of tears: and giveſt them tears to drink in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt us a ſtrife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt *room* before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were covered with the ſhadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs unto the ſea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken down her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: look down from heaven, and behold, and viſit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the ſon of man whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hoſts, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a ſolemn praiſing of God:* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reaſon of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, *A pſalm* of Aſaph.

SIng aloud unto God our ſtrength: make a joyfull noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out thorow the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice, and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.

¶ A song, *or* psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish;

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein: 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My ſoul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelf, where ſhe may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O LORD of hoſts, my king and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart are the wayes of them:

6 Who paſſing thorow the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain alſo filleth the pools.

7 They go from ſtrength to ſtrength: *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thouſand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

11 For the LORD God *is* a ſun and ſhield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hoſts, bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The pſalmiſt, out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof: 8 he promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.*

¶ The the chief muſician, A pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

LORD, thou haſt been favourable unto thy land: thou haſt brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou haſt forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou haſt covered all their ſin. Selah.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: thou haſt turned *thy ſelf* from the fierceneſs of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our ſalvation, and cauſe thine anger towards us to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD: and grant us thy ſalvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will ſpeak: for he will ſpeak peace unto his people, and to his ſaints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his ſalvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteouſneſſe and peace have kiſſed *each other*.

11 Truth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall give that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet *us* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *David ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God: 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, he craveth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.*

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preſerve my ſoul, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, ſave thy ſervant that truſteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce the ſoul of thy ſervant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my ſoul.

5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt anſwer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhal come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doſt wondrous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me, and thou haſt delivered my ſoul from the loweſt hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, and the aſſemblies of violent men have ſought after my ſoul: and have not ſet thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art a* God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long-ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy ſtrength unto thy ſervant, and ſave the ſon of thy hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may ſee *it*, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the church:* 4 *The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A pſalm *or* ſong for the ſons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was born in her: and the Higheſt himſelf ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers, as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there:* all my ſprings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalm for the ſons of Korah, to the chief muſician upon Mahalath-Leannoth, Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſalvation, I have cried *day* and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my ſoul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe, *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

15 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his church,* 19 *for his favour to the kingdom of David,* 38 *then complaining of contrary events,* 46 *he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.*

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe to all generations.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: I have ſworn unto David my ſervant.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever: and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken Rahab in pieces as one

one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him, nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon: and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast prophaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self, for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life: 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.*

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction, and sayest, Return ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeers in thy sight are but

but as yesterday, when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers as a tale *that is told.*

10 The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeers, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and establish thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The state of the godly:* 3 *their safety:* 9 *their habitation:* 11 *their servants:* 14 *their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all *thy* wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God,* 4 *for his great works,* 6 *for his judgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse every night.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the harp, with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works: *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear

my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea*, *then* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety:* 8 *He teacheth Gods providence:* 12 *He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD God to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people; and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 6 *and for his goodnesse,* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation: and as in the day of temptation *in* the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourty

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with this generation, and ſaid, It is a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God,* 4 *for his greatneſſe,* 8 *for his kingdom,* 11 *for his generall judgement.*

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong: ſing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſalvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praiſed: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majeſty *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be moved: he ſhall judge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that is therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he ſhall judge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The majeſty of Gods kingdom.* 7 *The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the multitude of iſles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: righteouſneſſe and judgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: becauſe of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil; he preſerveth the ſouls of his ſaints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth the Jews,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praiſe God.*

¶ A pſalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his ſalvation: his righteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth have ſeen the ſalvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and rejoyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a pſalm.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a joyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The prophet ſetting forth the kingdom of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loveth judgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity : thou executeſt judgement, and righteouſneſſe in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtool : *for* he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name : they called upon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake unto them in the cloudy pillar : they kept his teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill : for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

An exhortation to praiſe God cheerfully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A pſalm of praiſe.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the Lord, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we our ſelves : we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe : be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlaſting : and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A pſalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes : I hate the work of them that turn aſide, *it* ſhall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me : I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me : he that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

7 He that worketh deceit ſhall not dwell within my houſe : he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land : that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint : 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded : 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD : and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me : in the day *when* I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoak : and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe : ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ſkin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day, *and* they that are mad againſt me, are ſworn againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread : and mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath : for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.

11 My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth : and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever : and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion : for the time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones : and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD : and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come : and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary : from heaven did the LORD behold the earth :

20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death ;

21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem:
22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.
23 He weakened my ſtrength in the way; he ſhortened my dayes.
24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeers are throughout all generations.
25 Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure, yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.
27 But thou *art* the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have no end.
28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercie, 13 and for the conſtancy thereof.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.
2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits.
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diſeaſes.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.
5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.
7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes: his acts unto the children of Iſrael.
8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, ſlow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: *ſo* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: *ſo* far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *ſo* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembreth that we are duſt.
15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.
16 For the winde paſſeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that fear him, and his righteouſneſſe unto childrens children.
18 To ſuch as keep his covenant: and to thoſe that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bleſſe the LORD, ye his angels that excell in ſtrength, that do his commandments: hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye his hoſts: ye miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.
22 Bleſſe the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.*

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majeſty.
2 Who covereſt *thy ſelf* with light, as *with* a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it ſhould not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.
8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou haſt founded for them.
9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes quench their thirſt.
12 By them ſhall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* ſing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships, *there is* that Leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoak.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.* 7 *The story of Gods providence over Abraham,* 16 *over Joseph,* 23 *over Jacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye all of his wonderous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *even* Joseph *who* was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senatours wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly, and

and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy: *and* his chosen with gladness:

44 And he gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God, 4 he prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion and Gods mercy: 47 he concludeth with prayer and praise.

PRaise ye the LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement, *and* he that doth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeved they his words: they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsell:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request: but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with

with their inventions, and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered *him* also at the waters of strife; so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people, say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence,* 4 *over travellers,* 10 *over captives,* 17 *over sick men,* 23 *over seamen,* 33 *and in divers varieties of life.*

( ) Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cryed unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy

stormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse: and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse *where* there *is* no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things: even they shall understand the loving kindenesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God:* 5 *He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise:* 11 *His confidence in Gods help.*

¶ A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harp: *I my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manesseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe, over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas devoteth them:* 16 *He sheweth their sin:* 21 *Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help:* 22 *He promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me, they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoil his labour.

12 Let

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment; so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth, I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let my adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdom*, 4 *the priesthood*, 5 *the conquest*, 7 *and the passion of Christ.*

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way, therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious*, 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.*

PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life*, 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth

3 Wealth and riches *ſhall be* in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: he *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with diſcretion.

6 Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever: the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, untill he ſee *his deſire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the poor; his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever; his horn ſhall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and be grieved; he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe, O ye ſervants of the LORD: praiſe the Name of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the riſing of the ſun unto the going down of the ſame: the LORDS Name *is* to be praiſed.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God: who dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himſelf to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiſeth up the poor out of the duſt: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may ſet *him* with princes: even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep houſe; *and* to be a joyfull mother of children: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Jacob from a people of ſtrange language:

2 Judah was his ſanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.

3 The ſea ſaw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains ſkipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Jordan, that thou waſt driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye ſkipped like rams: *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

Becauſe God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatſoever he pleaſed.

4 Their idols *are* ſilver and gold: the work of mens hands.

5 They *have* mouthes, but they ſpeak not: eyes *have* they, but they ſee not.

6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noſes *have* they, but they ſmell not.

7 They *have* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither ſpeak they thorow their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: *ſo* is every one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their help and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe *us*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD: *both* ſmall and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you, and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that go down into ſilence.

18 But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance; 12 He ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath enclined his ear unto

me: therefore will I call upon *him* as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

10 I beleeved, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste; All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the mids of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not fear; what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head-*stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in my heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth away for heavinesse: strenghten thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me; and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoak: *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse: so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is setled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights; I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How

103 How ſweet are thy words unto my taſte! yea, *ſweeter* then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get underſtanding: therefore I hate every falſe way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.
106 I have ſworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD; and teach me thy judgements.
109 My ſoul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
112 I have enclined my heart to perform thy ſtatutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will have reſpect unto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt trodden down all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
119 Thou putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I love thy teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and juſtice: leave me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſervant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy ſalvation, and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deal with thy ſervant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſervant, give me underſtanding: that I may know thy teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments: above gold yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth underſtanding unto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted; for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: as thou uſeſt to do unto thoſe that love thy Name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man; ſo will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.
139 My zeal hath conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.
141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an everlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy ſtatutes.
146 I cryed unto thee, ſave me, and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches; that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known of old: that thou haſt founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation: and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my waies *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnes.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church,* 6 *and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me; Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel: to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God,* 3 *and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold,

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the streams in the south.

5 They that sowe in tears, shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing: bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing: 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope: 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark: 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions;

2 How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold how good and how pleasant it *is*: for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift

2 Lift up your hands *in* the ſanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes unto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven and in earth: in the ſeas, and all deep places.

7 He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

8 Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt: both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they ſpeak not: eyes *have* they, but they ſee not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: ſo *is* every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 To him that by wiſdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The ſun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and ſtars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red-ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red-ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Jews in captivity.
7 The prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we ſat down, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a ſong, and they that waſted us, *required of us* mirth: *ſaying*, Sing us *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jeruſalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jeruſalem: who ſaid, Raſe it, raſe it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be deſtroyed: happy *ſhall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.

9 Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiſeth God for the truth of his word: 4 He propheſieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God: 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy loving kindneſſe, and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me; *and* ſtrengthenedſt me *with* ſtrength in my ſoul.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies: 19 He deſieth the wicked: 23 He prayeth for ſincerity.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing: thou underſtandeſt my thought afar off.

3 Thou compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and are acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high: I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

8 If I aſcend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkneſſe hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: the darkneſſe and the light *are* both alike to *thee*.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my ſoul knoweth right well.

15 My ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret: *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the ſum of them?

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are more in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that

hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg:* 8 *He prayeth against them:* 12 *He comforteth himself by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man, preserve me from the violent man,

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side; they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable,* 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and his life safe from snares.*

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cryed unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soul.

5 I cryed unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *David prayeth for favour in judgement:* 3 *He complaineth of his griefs:* 5 *He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer:* 7 *He prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliverance,* 10 *for sanctification,* 12 *for destruction of his enemies.*

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse,

neſſe anſwer me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land, Selah.

7 Hear me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cauſe me to hear thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk: for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man:* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies:* 9 *He promiſeth to praiſe God:* 11 *He prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdom.*

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliverer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoak.

6 Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrows, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above, rid me and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſehood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth: *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour; that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodneſſe,* 11 *for his kingdom,* 14 *for his providence,* 17 *for his ſaving mercy.*

¶ Davids *pſalm* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will bleſſe thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: and his greatneſſe is unſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſtie: and of thy wondrous works.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 To

12 To make known to the ſons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* thorowout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God.* 3 *He exhorteth not to truſt in man.* 5 *God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely worthy to be truſted.*

PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your truſt in princes: *nor* in the ſon of man, in whom *there is* no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers, he relieveth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upſide down.

10 The LORD ſhall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the church,* 4 *his power,* 6 *and his mercy.* 7 *To praiſe him for his providence.* 12 *To praiſe him for his bleſſings upon the kingdom,* 15 *for his power over the meteors,* 19 *and for his ordinances in the church.*

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes unto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jeruſalem, he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his underſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek; he caſteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thankſgiving: ſing praiſe upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that fear him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the fineſt of the wheat.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giveth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſells: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth his word unto Jacob: his ſtatutes and his judgements unto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall,* 7 *the terreſtriall,* 11 *and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.*

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heavens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.
3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things and flying fowl.
11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.
14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints: even of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.*

PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.
2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.
3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.
6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* in their mouth: and a two-edged sword in their hand:
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: *and* punishments upon the people.
8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.
9 To execute upon them the judgement written: This honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.*

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mightie acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

¶ *The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of contempt: 24 She threateneth her contemners.*

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel,
2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,
3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity,
4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.
5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
7 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.
10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:
15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:
16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.
19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.
24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh.
27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you:
28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding:
4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity, *yea*, every good path.
10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead:
19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wisdom.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisdom.* 27 *An exhortation to charitableness,* 30 *peaceableness,* 31 *and contentedness.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY son, forget not my law: but let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart,

4 So shalt thou finde favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy navell, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase;

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnes: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth: by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked: 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender and onely *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me; Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace, a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the yeers of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked; and go not into the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart:

22 For they are life unto *thoſe* that finde them, and health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left; remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdom: 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredom and riot: 15 He exhorteth to contentednesſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſins.

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdom, *and* bow thine ear to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth *is* ſmoother then oil.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two-edged ſword.

5 Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde and pleaſant roe: let her breſts ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou my ſon be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſom of a ſtranger?

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his ſins.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredom.

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, and make ſure thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

10 Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want, as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly;

denly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate: yea, ſeven are an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief:

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ My ſon, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is* a lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

25 Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſevenfold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh underſtanding: he that doth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ranſom; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton: 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdom, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

5 That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neer her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

11 (She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

14 I *have* peace-offerings with me: this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved works, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

27 Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdom. 32 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth, in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver: and knowledge, rather then choice gold.

11 For wisdom *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding, I *have* strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early, shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were setled: before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world:

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compasse upon the face of the depth.

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep.

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The custom, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdom hath builded her house: she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she cryeth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous, she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him;

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret, is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neer destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked, to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It *is* as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding *hath* wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſdom deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD; but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout; ſo *is* a fair woman which is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches ſhall fall: but the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe ſhall inherit the winde: and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth ſouls, *is* wiſe.

31 Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is bruiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her huſband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſells of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdom: but he that is of a perverſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed, and *hath* a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fools wrath is preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.

17 He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellours of peace, *is* joy.

21 There

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothfull shall be under tribute.

25 Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth; but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsom, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shal be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regarded reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightnesse feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with

with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: but the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence, and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools, is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way; but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS; all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent; and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining-pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a foole: much lesse do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is *as* a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſity.

18 A man void of underſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becometh ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſom, to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wiſdom *is* before him that hath underſtanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A fooliſh ſon *is* a grief to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt *is* not good, nor to ſtrike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of an excellent ſpirit.

28 Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh, *and* intermedleth with all wiſdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wel-ſpring of wiſdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 A fools mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the inneſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is ſafe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame unto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his own cauſe, *ſeemeth* juſt; but his neighbour cometh and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a caſtle.

20 A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelf friendly: and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverſe in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Alſo that the ſoul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth

his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath *shall* suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must *do* it again.

20 Hear counsell, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be medling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewell.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.

18 Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD: and a false balance is not good.

24 Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them, because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthrowing the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure, shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous; and the transgressour, for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth, and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and loving favour, rather then silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility and the fear of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 Train up a childe in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth purenesse of heart, *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsells and knowledge;

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor because he *is* poor: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will plead their cause: and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his busines? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee;

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flee away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsines shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not, *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 For

27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She alſo lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 Who *hath* wo? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay*, and I was not ſick: they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through wiſdom is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For by wiſe counſell ſhalt thou make thy war: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſin: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adverſity, thy ſtrength *is* ſmall.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlain:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth not he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to every man according to his works?

13 My ſon, eat thou honey, becauſe it *is* good; and the honey-comb *which is* ſweet to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſdom *be* unto thy ſoul: when thou haſt found *it*, then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoil not his reſting place.

16 For a juſt man falleth ſeven times, and riſeth up *again*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and it diſpleaſe him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy ſelf becauſe of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhall be no reward to the evil man: the candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſon, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: It *is* not good to have reſpect of perſons in judgement.

24 He that ſaith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and a good bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

26 *Every man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that giveth a right anſwer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy ſelf in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

48 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of underſtanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I ſaw, *and* conſidered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received inſtruction.

33 Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

34 So ſhall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſervations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding cauſes of quarrells, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better it *is*, that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou should-est be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold: *so* is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest: so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, is *like* clouds and winde without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnes against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north-winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance, a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, is *like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of observations about fools*, 13 *about sluggards*, 17 *and about busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causelesse shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who casteth fire-brands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth

goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath is cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better *is* a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 *As* the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth

creaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear: so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* waies, shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread, but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Observations of publike government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardize, and corruption.*

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith: 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecie: The man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel, and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *have* not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things, *that* are never satisfied: *yea*, four things say not, *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire, *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four, *which* it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son! and what, the son of my womb! and what, the son of my vows!

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed: her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1. *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain,* 4 *because the creatures are restlesse in their courses:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten:* 12 *and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

14 I

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasures.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour: but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give my self unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth to me; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, *is* grievous unto me, for all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

18 Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrows, and his travell, grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works:* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there: and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envie,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by covetousnesse,* 9 *by solitarinesse,* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travell, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is an hand full *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second: yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat; but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanity in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools; pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely,* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go; and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse; and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without use.* 3 *Of children,* 5 *and of old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandring desires.*

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children,* and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall; I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be covered with darkenesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: Do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ See

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

A *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter, for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crakling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof; and the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self overwise; why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this: yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishnesse, and madnesse.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, that God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The work of God is unsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight, stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment, shall

shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that war, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men: 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdom is better then strength.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all; *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die; but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the

the city; yet no man remembred that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Observations of wisdom and folly*, 16 *of riot*, 18 *slothfulnesse*, 19 *and money*. 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so* doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an errour *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and what shall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life*, 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be ful of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing *is it* for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 Rejoyce, O young man in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

REmember now thy creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes

dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I *have* no pleaſure in them:

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low:

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *ſhall be* in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets:

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* ſet in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nails faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Chriſt:* 5 *She confeſſeth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds tents:* 9 *and ſhewing his love to her, giveth her gracious promiſes.* 12 *The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.*

THE ſong of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocks* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs charets.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluſter of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our houſe are cedar, *and* our rafters of fir.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Chriſt and his church:* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Chriſts care of the church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, ſo *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloved among the ſons. I ſat down under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit was ſweet to my taſte.

4 He brought me to the banquetting-houſe, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, ſkipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the window, ſhewing himſelf thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloved ſpake, and ſaid unto me, Riſe up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtairs: let me ſee thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoul loveth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid,* Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake my love, till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the church:* 8 *He ſheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.*

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of ſheep,* that are even ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mount-

mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse: thou hast ravished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love then wine! and the smell of thine ointments, then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamom, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north winde, and come, thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church, having a taste of Christs love, is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved!

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet-smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his locks *are* bushie, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of water, washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* saphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one: she *is* the *onely* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her: *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the charets of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A farther description of the church her graces.* 10 *The church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor; thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two brests *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair, and how pleasant art thou, O love for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy brests to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy brests shalbe as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemencie of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christs coming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the brests of my mother, *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee: yet I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

5 (Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little sister, and she *hath* no brests: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my brests like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion:* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements:* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service:* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threatenings:* 21 *Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods judgements:* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatenth destruction to the wicked.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no soundnes in it, *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate: your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with: *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth, they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges, as at the first, and thy counsellours, as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, The faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and

and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdom.* 6 *Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.*

THE word that Isaiah the ſon of Amoz ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow ſhares, and their ſpears into pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob; becauſe they be repleniſhed from the eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols, they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty.

11 The loftie looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bathan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which cometh by ſin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counſellour, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to *be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe, againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day ſhall he ſwear, ſaying, I will

will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be well with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet;

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments, about *their feet*, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement:* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse,* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse,* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes; and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me, and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up;

and

and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns; I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine enflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished: and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his message:* 9 *He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation.* 13 *A remnant shall be saved.*

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoak.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips,

lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laied *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people; Hear ye indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz is comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Christ promised.* 17 *Ahaz judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem, to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet: feare not, neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son. If ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God: aske it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand sil-

verlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he propheseth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria:* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the propheteſſe, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me, again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, and give eer, all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel; for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe shall not be such as was in her vexation; when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her*, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkneſſe, have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battell of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* shall be with burning *and* fewel of fire.

6 For

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a ſon is given; and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and his Name ſhall be called, Wonderfull, Counſellour, The mighty God, The everlaſting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of his government and peace *there ſhall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the ſycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall devour Iſrael with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the propher that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the leaders of this people cauſe them to erre: and they that are led of them are deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall have no joy in their young men, neither ſhall have mercy on their fatherleſſe and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall devour the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the foreſt, and they ſhall mount up *like* the lifting up of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhall ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eat every man the fleſh of his own arm.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: and they together *ſhall be* againſt Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 *The wo of tyrants.* 5 *Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaved.* 24 *Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliverance from Aſſyria.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievouſneſſe *which* they have preſcribed:

2 To turn aſide the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bow down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain; for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocritical nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he ſaith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excell them of Jeruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Jeruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jeruſalem, I will puniſh the fruit of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wiſdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest, shall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock Oreb: and as his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse.* 10 *The restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and

and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength, and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath: 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musketh the host of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust thorow: and every one that is joyned unto *them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desert shall lie

lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

Gods mercifull restauration of Israel: 4 *Their triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.*

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land, and the stranger shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants, and hand-maids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak, and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer son of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderne, and destroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust thorow with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, it shall stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom, 6 and is threatened for her pride: 12 Her judgement.

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from Selah to the wildernesse, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsell, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* the wildernesse, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts, for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray: but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant *shall be* very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſtman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it ſhall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough: four or five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſalvation, and haſt not been mindefull of the Rock of thy ſtrength; therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harveſt *ſhall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee far off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians: 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſells of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden down; whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will conſider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

5 For afore the harveſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt: 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour; city againſt city, *and* kingdom againſt kingdom.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and

and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise counsellours of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof, and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour, and a great One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeers, *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The fall of Babylon.* 11 *Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe thorow: so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day

day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievousnesse of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The invasion of Jury by the Persians:* 8 *Their humane wisdom, and worldly joy reproved.* 15 *Shebnas deprivation.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men *and* horsmen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy choicest valleyes shall be full of charets, and the horsmen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool; but ye have not looked unto the Maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnes, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, *like* a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah.

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from

from the veſſels of cups, even to all the veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the nail that is faſtened in the ſure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miſerable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be ſtill, ye inhabitants of the iſle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe over the ſea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harveſt of the river *is* her revenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon, for the ſea hath ſpoken, *even* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nouriſh up young men, nor bring up virgings.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye over to Tarſhiſh, howl, ye inhabitants of the iſle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet ſhall carry her afar off to ſojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, to ſtain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: *there is* no more ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, he ſhook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment againſt the merchant-city, to deſtroy the ſtrongholds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon, ariſe, paſſe over to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou have no reſt.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet up the towers thereof, they raiſed up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeventy yeers ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that haſt been forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeventy yeers, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turn to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid up: for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Gods judgements on the land.* 13 *A remnant ſhall joyfully praiſe him.*

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waſte, and turneth it upſide down, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the prieſt, as with the ſervant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of uſury, ſo with the giver of uſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be utterly emptied, and utterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they have tranſgreſſed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlaſting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted do ſigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drink wine with a ſong, ſtrong drink ſhall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken down: every houſe is ſhut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land among the people, *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers to be no city, it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, even the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inclining to confidence in God.*
20 *An exhortation to trust in God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth low: he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightnesse: thou most upright, doest weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the desire of our soul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will

will I seek thee early : for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse : in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see : *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us : for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us : *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live : they are deceased, they shall not rise : therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified, thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited thee : they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs ; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde ; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise : awake and sing ye that dwell in dust : for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee ; hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity : the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his vineyard :* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment : lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me : who would set the briers *and* thorns against me in battell ? I would go thorow them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root : Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him ? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him ?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it ; he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin : when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken and left like a wilderness : there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off : the women come *and* set them on fire : for it is a people of no understanding : therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ephraim threatened.* 16 *Christ promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tried.* 23 *Gods providence.*

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the brests.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be troden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation onely to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem.* 9 *The senselesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts, with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink:

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, he made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The people threatened for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things: speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses, therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away, as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven daies, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a stream of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conversion: 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsmen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that *is* holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 ¶ For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also, he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessing of Christs kingdom.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewen.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The godlies priviledges.*

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth, *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongst us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil:

16 He shall dwell on high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: where *is* the scribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers, *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Judge, the LORD *is* our Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwelt therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church:* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy.*

COme neer ye nations to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to

the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the ilands, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever; from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdom,* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.*

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not passe over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein.*

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there.*

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt:* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsell and strength for war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria; Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them; Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and hear all

all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this, yeer such as groweth of it self: and the second yeer that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they rose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth back ten degrees for a signe of that promise:* 9 *His thanksgiving.*

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the propher, the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD:

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe.

10 I ſaid, in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeers.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent; I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, undertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeers in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men live: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter upon the boil, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſure.* 3 *Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſilver and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far countrey unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hoſts,

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore untill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP XL.

1 *The promulgation of the goſpel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptiſt.* 9 *The preaching of the apoſtles.* 12 *The prophet by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparableneſſe,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jeruſalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her ſins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe; Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth, becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth:

fleſh: but the word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jeruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift up thy voice with ſtrength, lift it up, be not afraid: ſay unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with ſtrong *hand*, and his arm ſhall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

11 He ſhall feed his flock like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his boſom, *and* ſhall gently lead thoſe that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counſellour, hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counſell, and *who* inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of underſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing, he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſown, yea, their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expoſtulateth with his people about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promiſes, and about the vanity of idols.*

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neer, then let them ſpeak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up the righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bowe.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed ſafely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD; the firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The iſles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldſmith, *and* he that ſmootheth *with* the hammer him that ſmote the anvill, ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails, *that* it ſhould not be moved.

8 But thou Iſrael *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom

whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel, I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and the needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my Name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongst them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meeknesse and constancy.* 5 *Gods promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his gospel:* 17 *He reproveth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoaking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and all that is therein; the iſles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtir up jealouſie like a man of war: he ſhall cry, yea roar; he ſhall prevail againſt his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been ſtill *and* refrained my ſelf: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will deſtroy, and devour at once.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers iſlands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things ſtraight. Theſe things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

17 ¶ They ſhall be turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed that truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye are our Gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my ſervant? or deaf, as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS ſervant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obſerveſt not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he will magnifie the law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and ſpoiled, they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon-houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

23 Who among you will give give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he againſt whom we have ſinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promiſes:* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his omnipotency:* 14 *He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people:* 22 *He reproveth the people as inexcuſable.*

BUt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt thorow the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather thee from the weſt.

6 I will ſay to the north, Give up; and to the ſouth, Keep not back: bring my ſons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them hear, and ſay, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and underſtand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beſide me there *is* no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have ſaved, and I have ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange god among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls, because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers: 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with the line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Jacob and Israel) for thou *art* my servant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake: 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience: 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker: let the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons; and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his wayes: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee in chains, they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to

be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth, I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *have* I righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present salvation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*, I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring it again to minde, O ye transgressours.

8 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsell from a far countrey; yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neer my righteousnesse: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea,* 6 *for their unmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldnesse,* 11 *shall be unresistable.*

COme down and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks: make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment, on one day: the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy

Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shal they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter: none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to convince the people of their obstinacy, revealeth his propheeies:* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience:* 16 *and lamenteth their backwardnesse.*

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou kneweſt not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utterit even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them:* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles.* 13 *Gods love to his church.*

LIsten, O isles unto me, and hearken, ye people from far. The LORD hath

called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him; Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers; Kings shall see, and arise, princes also shall worship because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains; for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on *thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms: and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face towards the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth that the derelict on of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* 7 *and by his confidence in Gods assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.*

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it, to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your

your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was* there no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded; therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *is* neer that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the patern of Abraham to trust in God,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous salvation,* 7 *and mans mortality,* 9 *Christ defendeth his from the fear of man.* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neer: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my law: Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like woull: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Jeruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.

19 Theſe two things are come unto thee; who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

Chriſt perſwadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the miniſters thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelves from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdom ſhall be exalted.

AWake, awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jeruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed and the unclean.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit down, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt, to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

5 Now therefore what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name; therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeak. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift up the voice; with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye, when the LORD ſhall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jeruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſalvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midſt of her, be ye clean that bear the veſſels of the LORD:

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Iſrael *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſervant ſhall deal prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee, (his viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his form more then the ſons of men:)

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

The prophet complaining of incredulity, accuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefit of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo hath beleeved our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he ſhall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comlineſſe; and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him.

3 He is deſpiſed and rejected of men, a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath born our griefs, and carried our ſorrows; yet we did eſteem him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his ſtripes we are healed.

6 All we like ſheep have gone aſtray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought

as a lamb to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheep before her ſhearers is dumb, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from priſon, and from judgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the tranſgreſſion of my people was he ſtricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, becauſe he had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou ſhalt make his ſoul an offering for ſin, he ſhall ſee *his* ſeed, he ſhall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

11 He ſhall ſee of the travell of his ſoul, *and* ſhall be ſatisfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſervant juſtifie many: for he ſhall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he ſhall divide the ſpoil with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath poured out his ſoul unto death: and he was numbered with the tranſgreſſours, and he bare the ſin of many, and made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The amplitude of the Gentiles church,* 4 *their ſafety,* 6 *their deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their ſure preſervation.*

SIng, O barren, thou *that* didſt not bear, break forth into ſinging, and cry aloud, thou *that* didſt not travell with childe: for more *are* the children of the deſolate, then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine huſband, (the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieved in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have ſworn that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go over the earth: ſo have I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains ſhall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindnes ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with ſaphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be far from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear: and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work, and I have created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee ſhall proſper: and every tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemn. This is the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeve.*

HO, every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy, and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

3 Incline your ear and come unto me: hear, and your ſoul ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, *even* the ſure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnes to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God: and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace; the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

The prophet exhorteth to sanctification: 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons: 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, and do justice: for my salvation is neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way; every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

The blessed death of the righteous. 3 The Jews reproved for their idolatry, 13 Evangelicall promises.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind

8 Behinde the doors alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet up thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcovered thy ſelf *to another* then me, and art gone up; thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them; thou lovedſt their bed where thou ſaweſt it.

9 And thou wenteſt to the king with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers far off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelf even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way, *yet* ſaidſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the life of thine hand, therefore thou waſt not grieved.

11 And of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy works, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind ſhall carry them all away; vanity ſhall take *them*: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain,

14 And ſhall ſay, Caſt ye up, caſt ye up, prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus ſaith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe Name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould fail before me, and the ſouls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have ſeen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, ſaith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The prophet being ſent to reprove hypocriſie,* 3 *expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt and a true:* 8 *He declareth what promiſes are due unto godlineſſe,* 13 *and to the keeping of the ſabbath.*

CRy aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Jacob their ſins.

2 Yet they ſeek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſook not the ordinance of their God: they aſk of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our ſoul, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe: ye ſhall not faſt as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it ſuch a faſt *that* I have choſen? a day for a man to afflict his ſoul? *Is it* to bow down his head as a bullruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to undo the heavie burdens, and to let the oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own fleſh?

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall go before thee, the glory of the LORD ſhall be thy rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer: thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoul to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoul; then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoul in drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters fail not.

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe up the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the ſabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the ſabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortned, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us: neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity: for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none: for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no intercessour. Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

The glory of the church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and grosse darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be inlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee:* I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee; but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ,* 4 *the forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plow-men, and your vine dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double: and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their off spring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud: and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXII.

The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in Gods promises. 5 The ministers office in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest untill the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin; *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride; *so* shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength; Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy to his church: 10 In his wrath he remembreth mercy, 15 The churches prayer, and profession of their faith.

WHo is this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah; this that is glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? Where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habiration of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towars me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not; thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bareſt rule over them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power, 5 it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruption: 9 it complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the moutains might flow down at thy preſence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we do all fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee, we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire, and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews rejected.* 17 *The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.*

I Am ſought *of them that* aſked not *for me:* I am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoak in my noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bow down to the ſlaughter: becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer: when I ſpake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuſe that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold,

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for vexation of ſpirit.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth: and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth: becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeers old: but the ſinner being an hundred yeers old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that before they call, I will anſwer: and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity. 5 The humble comforted. 15 Gods judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I alſo will chuſe their deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not hear: but they did evil before my eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travelled, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* ſhall a nation be born at once? for aſſoon as Zion travelled, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut *the womb*, ſaith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breſts of her conſolations, that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, & the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be born upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Jeruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be known towards his ſervants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh, and the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelves, and purifie themſelves in the gardens behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be

be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in charets, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD; as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Jeremiah:* 11 *His propheticall vision of an almond rod, and a seething pot:* 15 *His heavie message against Judah:* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee: and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a propher unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt, 9 beyond any example: 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah: 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying; Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase; all that devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe over the iles of Chittim, and see: and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy back-slidings shall reprove thee; know therefore and see, that it *is* an evil thing and bitter, and that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgresse: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gon after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary, traversing her wayes.

24 A wilde asse used to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth up the winde at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying, to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble; for *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſouls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredom. 12 The promiſes of the goſpell to the penitent. 20 Iſraels confeſſion of their ſins.

They ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My Father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king; Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw when for all the cauſe whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the lightneſſe of her whoredom, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return, thou back-ſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowlege thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back ſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land; in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walk with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleaſant land, a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My Father, and ſhalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her huſband: ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: Behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise: 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 9 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnes, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land; cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion, retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shal have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places, in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his charet *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this *is* thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate, yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſmen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy face with painting; in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The judgement of God upon the Jews, for their perverſneſſe*, 7 *for their adultery*, 10 *for their impiety*, 19 *for their contempt of God*, 25 *and for their great corruption in the civill ſtate*, 30 *and eccleſiaſticall.*

RUn ye to and fro thorow the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now, and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt ſtricken them, but they have not grieved: thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poor, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the foreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their back-ſlidings are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troops in the harlots houſes.

8 They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, *It is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, fire, and this people, wood; and it ſhall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they ſhall eat up thy vines, and thy fig-trees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Neverthleſſe, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them; Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

21 Hear now this, O fooliſh people, and without underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

23 But

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine, yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall not I visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsly, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sins, 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath: 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sins.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thorowly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in, I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bowe and ſpear: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for war againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of us, *and* pain as of a woman in travell.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the ſword of the enemy, *and* fear *is* on every ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning *as* for an onely ſon, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, *and* a fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate ſilver ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity: 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh: 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry: 21 He rejecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient: 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaim there this word and ſay, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The temple the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye thorowly amend your wayes, and your doings; if ye thorowly execute judgement betweeen a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adultery, and ſwear falſely, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

11 Is this houſe which is called by my Name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have ſeen it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger, and my fury ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burn, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael. Put your burnt-offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings, or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their ear, but hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it way, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Topher, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive:* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency:* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tre, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good

came: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, becauſe of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black; aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no balm in Gilead? *is* there no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold ſins,* 9 *and judgement:* 12 *Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity:* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn.*

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit; through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh deceit: one ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not viſit them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe thorow them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattell, both the fowl of the heavens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may underſtand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it: for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt up like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth thorow?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law, which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harveſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement, and righteousnesse in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the uncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The unequall comparison of God and idols.*
19 *The spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours.*

HEar ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth *it* appertain: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse:

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north-countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant:*
8 *rebuketh the Jews disobedience thereof,*
11 *propheseieth evils to come upon them,*
18 *and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear: but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods, to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense; but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful things, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox, *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine: 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou haſt run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou truſtedſt, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, even they have dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee: beleeve them not, though they ſpeak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forſaken mine houſe: I have left mine heritage: I have given the dearly beloved of my ſoul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the foreſt: it crieth out againſt me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ſpeckled bird; the birds round about *are* againſt her: come ye, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many paſtours have deſtroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion underfoot: they have made my pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

11 They have made it deſolate, *and* being deſolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall have peace.

13 They have ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns: they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit; and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, I will return and have compaſſion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to ſwear by my Name (the LORD liveth, as they taught my people to ſwear by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God preſigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſery: 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments: 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which *is* upon thy loins, and ariſe, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evil people, which refuſe to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them; Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſons together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have mercy, but deſtroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cauſe darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and

and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and run down with tears, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down, for your principalities ſhall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open *them*, Judah ſhall be carried away captive all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcovered, *and* thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo do good, that are accuſtomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble, that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy ſkirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appear.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when *ſhall it* once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine* 7 *cauſeth Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.* 13 *Lying prophets are no excuſe for them.* 17 *Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground and the cry of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty, they were aſhamed, and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calved in the field, and forſook *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble; why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aſide to tarry for a night.

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they faſt, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they propheſie unto you a falſe viſion, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedneſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not

greaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt go about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain, or can the heavens give ſhowres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their ſpite, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf,* 12 *and threatening for them:* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kindes, ſaith the LORD; the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth to devour and deſtroy.

4 And I will cauſe them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, becauſe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to aſk how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt: her ſun is gone down while it *was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cauſe the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced braſen wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet, under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and fasting, foreshewth the utter ruine of the Jews,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers:* 14 *Their return from captivity, shall be stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt:* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolaty.*

THe word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall men tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captivity of Judah for her sins.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *the salvation of God.* 15 *The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie:* 19 *He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.*

THe sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond; *it* is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thy self, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies, in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeer of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from thee shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem:

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Under the type of a potter God sheweth his absolute power in disposing of nations.*
11 *Judgements threatened to Judah for her strange revolt.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessell that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up,

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

16 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widowes; and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THus saith the LORD, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that cannot be made whole again, and they ſhall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elſe to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Judah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt it, becauſe they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſon of Immer the prieſt, who *was* alſo chief governour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah propheſied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the ſtocks, that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but Magor-miſſabib.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelf, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captive into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall go into captivity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceived me, and I was deceived, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt prevailed: I am in deriſion daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and ſpoil; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire ſhut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not ſtay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we ſhall prevail againſt him, and we ſhall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible One; therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not prevail; they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* everlaſting confuſion ſhall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts that trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the ſoul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

15 Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noon-tide,

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege, and miſerable captivity.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Paſhur the ſon of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for

for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city; and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, my brother, or ah, sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, lord, or ah, his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock:* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets,* 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried up, and their course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darknesse; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria, they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *By good and bad figs, 4 he foreshoweth their restauration from captivity, 8 and desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THe LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me; What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places, whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, & foretelleth the seventy yeers captivity,* 12 *and after that the destruction of Babylon:* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreshewth the destruction of all nations.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that is, the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desola-

tion,

tion, an aſtoniſhment, and a hiſſing, and a curſe (as it is this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the iſles which are beyond the ſea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the north, far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye, and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed; for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirl-winde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they ſhall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye ſhepherds, and cry, and wallow your ſelves in the aſhes, ye principall of the flock: for the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhal fall like a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard:* for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

4 Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance: 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 12 His apology: 16 He is quit in judgement by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them: diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early, and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſo-

late

late without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house, unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchad-nezzar.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, untill the very time of his land come: and then many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, untill I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiahs false prophecie:* 10 *He breaketh Jeremiahs yoke.* 12 *Jeremiah foretelleth of an iron yoke,* 15 *and Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the propher Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him, and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeer, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets: 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventy yeers: 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience: 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah his doom.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſons and daughters, and take wives for your ſons, and give your daughters to huſbands, that they may bear ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the city whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets, and your diviners, that *be* in the midſt of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie falſely unto you in my Name: I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, that after ſeventy yeers be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 All ye ſhall ſeek me, and finde me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againſt into the place, whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend upon them the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Becauſe they have not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which I ſent unto them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not hear, ſaith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſon of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſon of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And

22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roaſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they have committed villany in Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, ſaying,

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy Name unto all the people that *are* at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himſelf a prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks:

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, becauſe he hath taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews: 4 After their trouble they ſhall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return ſhall be gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael, and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Aſk ye now, and ſee whether a man doth travell with childe? wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble; but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity; and they that ſpoil thee, ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an out-caſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 22 Chriſt is promiſed: 27 His care over the church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall eat *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſave thy people, the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde, and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my firſt-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keep him as a ſhepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullock unaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I ſhall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote upon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, even confounded, becauſe I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear ſon? *is he a* pleaſant childe? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I do earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will ſurely have mercy upon him, ſaith the LORD.

21 Set

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the highway, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, That I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die *for* his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD; for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horsgate, towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiahs imprisonment: 16 his complaint to God. 25 The captivity confirmed. 36 A promise of a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me,

Buy

Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest loving kindnesse unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me *as a* provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction,

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south, for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

a God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a setled government, 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace & truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man, and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the Name* wherewith she shall be called, the LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, David ſhall never want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts, my miniſters.

22 As the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, *ſo* that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the city.* 12 *Jeremiah for the Jews diſobedience, giveth them into the hands of their enemies.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be taken, and deliver'd into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword;

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jeruſalem to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every man his maid-ſervant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebreweſſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and cauſed the ſervants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

14 At the end of ſeven yeers, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeers, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the houſe which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed every man his ſervant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to return, and brought them into ſubjection,

to

to be unto you for ſervants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have not hearkned unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have tranſgreſſed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and paſſed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jeruſalem, the eunuchs, and the prieſts, and all the people of the land, which paſſed between the parts of the calf.

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and their dead bodies ſhall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beaſts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to return to this city, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *the Jews diſobedience is condemned.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Go unto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeak unto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the ſon of Jeremiah, the ſon of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſons, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſons of Hanan, the ſon of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſon of Shallum the keeper of the door.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your ſons for ever,

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſowe ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons, not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Jonadab, the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie,* 5 *and publikely to read it:* 11 *The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it.* 20 *Jehoiakim burneth the roll:* 27 *His judgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of Joſiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah, the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe, into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter-houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neverthleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſſion to the king that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſon of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſon of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel,

to

to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

31 And I will puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſervants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the ſcribe, the ſon of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah propheſieth the Caldeans return and victory:* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon:* 16 *He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity:* 18 *Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome favour.*

AND king Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſon of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the propher Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, It *is* falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabines, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and took him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly, in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they

should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will aſk thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked

talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jeruſalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon.* 8 *The city is ruinated.* 9 *The people are captivated.* 11 *Jeremiah,* 15 *and Ebed-melech.*

IN the ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, even Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, and fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards, and fields at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah, to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go, and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The diſperſed Jews come to him.* 13 *Iſhmaels conſpiracy.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come

come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places, whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Doest thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? but Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast

cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about, and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth them of safety in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt: 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neer,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you, I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine

whereof ye were afraid, ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt, to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain, or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs prophecie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.*
8 *Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words:

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* ſuch *as are* for death, to death: and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity: and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the images of Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The deſolation of Judah for their idolatry,*
15 *The Jews obſtinacy,* 20 *is threatened,*
29 *and by a ſigne the deſtruction of Egypt is propheſied.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, and to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling out of Judah, to leave you none to remain:

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 ſo that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe ye have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch.

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jeremiah propheseth the overthrow of Pharaohs army: 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, fourbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and* at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands,

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride.* 11 *for their security,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God, and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kirjathaim is confounded, *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, continuall weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, *with* his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee, and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come,

ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the war?

15 Moab *is* ſpoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, and his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt: for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way, and eſpy, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ſkippedſt for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, his lies ſhall not ſo effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the ſea, they reach even to the ſea of Jazer, the ſpoiler is fallen upon thy ſummer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have cauſed wine to fail from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be deſolate.

35 Moreover I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab, like pipes, and my heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For every head ſhall be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and upon the loins ſack-cloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally upon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howl, *ſaying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter daies, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.*

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? Why *then* doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for their king shall go into captivity: *and* his priests, and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will preserve *them* alive: and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou shouldeſt make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the leaſt of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there* is sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxen feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee: and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every ſide.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſon of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the out-caſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life; and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

Ie 9. 21. 35. *The judgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THE word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh, *and* conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going, and weeping: they ſhall go and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſk the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to the LORD in a perpetuall covenant *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their reſting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken, their arrows *ſhall be* as of a mighty expert man: none ſhall return in vain.

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown fat as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as buls:

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wilderneſſe, a dry land and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: every one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sicle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them

them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow, in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon; make the watch strong: set up the watchmen: prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things: and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe, *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in peices the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set

27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Aſchenaz: appoint a captain againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the king of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places: her bars are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at an end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing-floor; *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſell: he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my fleſh, be upon Babylon, ſhall the inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roar together like lions; they ſhall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the ſlaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come up upon Babylon: ſhe is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land, and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſon of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed up, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midſt of her, and deliver ye every man his ſoul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *ſhall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall be confounded, and all her ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come unto her from the north, ſaith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlain of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off: and let Jeruſalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, becauſe we have heard reproach, ſhame hath covered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the ſanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and thorow all her land the wounded ſhall groan.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount up to heaven, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhall ſpoilers come unto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is uttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wiſe men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men, and they ſhall ſleep a perpetuall ſleep, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The broad

broad walls of Babylon ſhall be utterly broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the ſon of Neriah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign, and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that ſhould come upon Babylon: *even* all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remain in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be deſolate for ever.

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this book, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſink, and ſhall not riſe from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jeruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs ſons killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city:* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiakim.*

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yeer old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in priſon till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, *which* ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem;

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for huſband-men.

17 Alſo the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the brazen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

19 And the baſins, and the fire pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver, *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranats upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo, and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and ſeven men of them that were neer the kings perſon, which were found in the city, and the principal ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeer, three thouſand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two perſons

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourty and five perſons: all the perſons *were* four thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the daies of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jeruſalems miſery for her ſin:* 12 *Her complaint.* 18 *Gods judgement righteous.*

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, and princeſſe among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She weepeth ſore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, becauſe of affliction, and becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe is removed, all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe, yea, ſhe ſigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelf*.

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entered into her ſanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

11 All

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me to cruſh my young men. The Lord hath troden the virgin the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

16 For theſe things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould relieve my ſoul, is far from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemie prevailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adverſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my prieſts and mine elders gave up the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſouls.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in diſtreſſe: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt called, and they ſhall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do unto them as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah lamenteth Jeruſalems miſery:* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemn feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemn feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground, *and* keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloth: the virgins of Jeruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ſwoon in the ſtreets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when

when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſom.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jeruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Jeruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call, the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

18 Their heart cryed unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ſpan long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlain in the ſanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemn day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped, nor remained: thoſe that I have ſwadled and brought up, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamity. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope: 57 They acknowledge Gods juſtice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall, and travell.

6 He hath ſet me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my waies with hewn ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with gravell-ſtones, he hath covered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt removed my ſoul far off from peace: I forgat proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoul hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, ſaith my ſoul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the ſoul *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſalvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for ever.

32 But though he cauſe grief, yet will he have compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not affiict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To cruſh under his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turn aſide the right of a man before the face of the moſt High,

36 To ſubvert a man in his cauſe, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* ſaith, and it cometh to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?

40 Let us ſearch and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have tranſgreſſed, and have rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt covered with anger, and perſecuted us: thou haſt ſlain, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt covered thy ſelf with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made us as the off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths againſt us.

47 Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth my heart, becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neer in the day that I called upon thee: thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me and their device againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting down, and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy *them* in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate:* 13 *She confeſſeth her ſins.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the porter!

3 Even the ſea-monſters draw out the breſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hand ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in the ſtreets: their ſkin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have ſodden their own children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entered into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ For the ſins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the blood of the juſt in the midſt of her:

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with blood, ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They

15 They cryed unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us; consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill* of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen *from* our head: Wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remaineſt for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie:* 4 *His vision of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and

and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces, and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left side: they four also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures: behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them; for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two, which covered on this side; and every one had two, which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood: *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphir stone; and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophesy.

AND he said unto me, son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me:

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But

8 But thou, ſon of man, hear what I ſay unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll: 4 God encourageth him: 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt: eat this roll, and go, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.

3 And he ſaid unto me; Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for ſweetneſſe.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee:

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterneſſe, in the heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to ſave his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſin, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neverthleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſin not, and he doth not ſin: he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me upon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſon of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumb, and ſhalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that

heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Under the type of a siege is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity.* 9 *By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the daies of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *acording* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statures more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for their evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every greene tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Israels finall desolation.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 23 *Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy waies, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded:

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive, for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses; I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie,* 7 *the chambers of imagery,* 12 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers toward the sun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north,

north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

5 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east, and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Under the type of a siege is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity.* 9 *By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee each day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the daies of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof, *acording* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of hair,* 5 *is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statures more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for their evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every greene tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Israels finall desolation.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 23 *Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded:

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive, for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses; I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie,* 7 *the chambers of imagery,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers toward the sun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeere, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north;

north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east, and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neer any man upon whom *is* the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a saphir-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

13 As for the wheels, it was cryed unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORDS house; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under the wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes:* 4 *Their sin and judgement.* 13 *God sheweth his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the Spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, It *is* not neer, let us build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing,* 8 *it sheweth the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation.* 21 *The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove, *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, & every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses, and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, the LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not

not be ſaid unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a ſtormie winde in my fury, and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hailſtones in my fury to conſume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that ſow pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye polſute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls, to make *them* flee, and I will rear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, *even* the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I rear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God anſwereth the idolaters according to their own heart.* 12 *Gods irrevocable ſentence.* 22 *A remnant ſhall be reſerved.*

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling block of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will anſwer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turn your ſelves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will anſwer him by my *ſelf*,

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh unto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Son of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out my hand upon it, and will break the ſtaff of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

14 Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they ſhould deliver *but* their own ſouls, by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſom beaſts to paſſe thorow the land, and they ſpoil it, ſo that it

it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe thorow, becauſe of the beaſts:

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſons nor daughters: they onely ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go thorow the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſons nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſon nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, How much more when I ſend my four ſore judgements upon Jeruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſom beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, *both* ſons and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you, when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the unfitneſſe of the vinebranch for any work, 6 is ſhewed the rejection of Jeruſalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the foreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fuell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the vine-tree among the trees of the foreſt, which I have given to the fire for fuell, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall devour them, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *By a wretched infant is ſhewed the ſtate of Jeruſalem: 6 Gods love to her: 15 Her monſtrous whoredom: 35 Her grievous judgement.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, cauſe Jeruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Jeruſalem; Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou waſt born, thy navell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon in the day that thou waſt born:

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee polluted in thine own blood, I ſaid unto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live; yea, I ſaid unto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I ſpread my ſkirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly waſhed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſilver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and ſilk, and broidered work, thou diſd

didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil, and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredoms, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickedneſſe, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may see all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee as women that break wedlock, and shed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the

harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her huſband, and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their huſbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom: Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I ſaw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivitie of thy captives in the midſt of them:

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth; and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD;

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

3 *By two eagles and a vine,* it *is ſhewed Gods judgement on Jeruſalem.* 22 *Gods promiſe to plant the cedar of the goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael;

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There

7 There was also another great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither, in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes.* 24 *How he dealeth with a just man revolting:* 25 *He defendeth his justice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repent.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying; The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truely, he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that *is* a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but

but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poor and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon uſury, and hath taken increaſe: ſhall he then live? he ſhall not live: he hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his blood ſhall be upon him.

14 ¶Now lo, *if* he beget a ſon, that ſeeth all his fathers ſins which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neigbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received uſury, nor increaſe, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my ſtatutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely live.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, Why? doth not the ſon bear the iniquity of the father? when the ſon hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my ſtatutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely live.

20 The ſoul that ſinneth it ſhall die: the ſon ſhall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father bear the iniquity of the ſon: the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be upon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his ſinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my ſtatutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall live.

23 Have I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he ſhould return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he live? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O houſe of Iſrael, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſave his ſoul alive.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall: O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O houſe of Iſrael, every one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; repent, and turn your ſelves from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye have tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart, and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I have no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn your ſelves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Iſrael, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jeruſalem, under the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay down among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on every ſide from the provinces, and ſpread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and

and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard upon the mountains of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters,

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury: ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the eaſt-winde dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael: 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land: 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel. 45 Under the name of a foreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeer, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, ſon of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreover alſo I gave them my ſabbaths to be a ſigne between me and them: that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them, and my ſabbaths they greatly polluted: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderneſſe to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wildemeſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Ne-

22 Nevertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols,

40 For in my holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the foreſt of the ſouth field;

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD

LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharp and bright ſword, 18 againſt Jeruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdom, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be weak *as* water; behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my ſon, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſon of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh:

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the* ſword contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, ſon of man, propheſie and ſmite thine hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

15 I have ſet the point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and all their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whitherſoever thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

19 Alſo, thou ſon of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land: and chuſe thou a place, chuſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jeruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made his arrows bright, he conſulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jeruſalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rams* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, to them that have ſworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings your ſins do appear; becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall have* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no more, untill he come, whoſe right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſon of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume, becauſe of the glittering

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain,

of

of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall have* an end.

30 Shall I cauſe it to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powr out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutiſh men, *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſins in Jeruſalem.* 13 *God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neer, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow:

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths:

9 In thee are men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe:

10 In thee have they diſcovered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee have they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken uſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace: they are *even* the droſſe of ſilver.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

20 *As* they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they have devoured ſouls; they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference betwen the holy and prophane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midſt thereof *are like* wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed

vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers:* 45 *Their judgement.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable young men, captains, and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt, so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own brests: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire*, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me, they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and dekedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And sattest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecoverable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain, in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the

the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thy head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minde, their sons and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, & upon Moab and Seir,* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philistines.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baalmeon and Kirjathaim.

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 There-

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it, and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a deſpiteful heart, to deſtroy *it* for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand upon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the ſea coaſt.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for inſulting againſt Jeruſalem is threatened.* 7 *Nebuchad-rezzars power againſt her.* 15 *The mourning for her.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeer, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Jeruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken *that was* the gates of the people, ſhe is turned unto me, I ſhall be repleniſhed *now* ſhe is laid waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Tyrus, and will cauſe many nations to come up againſt thee, as the ſea cauſeth his waves to come up.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It ſhall be a place for the ſpreading of nets, in the midſt of the ſea: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, ſhall be ſlain by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horſes, and with charets, and with horſmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He ſhall ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhall make a fort againſt thee, and caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift up the buckler againſt thee.

9 He ſhall ſet engines of war againſt thy walls, and with his axes he ſhall break down thy towers.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall cover thee: thy walls ſhall ſhake at the noiſe of the horſmen, and of the wheels, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horſes ſhall he tread down all thy ſtreets: he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong garriſons ſhall go down to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall break down thy walls, and deſtroy thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou ſhalt be a place to ſpread nets upon; thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the iſles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the ſea ſhall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments; they ſhall clothe themſelves with trembling, they ſhall ſit upon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *every* moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

17 And they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of ſea-faring men, the renowned city, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitants, which cauſed their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhall the iſles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the iſles that *are* in the ſea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters ſhall cover thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee down, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou never be found again, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich ſupply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Now

2 Now thou ſon of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay unto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many iſles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midſt of the ſeas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ſhip*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Baſhan have they made thine oars; the company of the Aſſhurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſail, blue and purple from the iſles of Eliſhah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandiſe.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army thy men of war: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their ſhields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with ſilver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horſes, and horſmen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many iſles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reaſon of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Iſrael, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, caſſia, and calamus were in thy markets.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ſorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in cheſts of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the eaſt-winde hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, and in all thy company which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come down from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand upon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt up duſt upon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelves in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weep for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe, and all thy company in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilgious pride:* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin.* 20 *The judgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdom, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* god? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that slayed thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom & perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone *was* thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphir, the emeraud, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God: thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee: and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The judgement of Pharaoh.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt:* 13 *The restauration thereof.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speak and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my ſelf.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy rivers to ſtick unto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee up out of the midſt of thy rivers, and all the fiſh of thy rivers ſhall ſtick unto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe, thee, and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou ſhalt fall upon the open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they have been a ſtaff of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt break and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loins to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword upon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaid, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waſte and deſolate, from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe thorow it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe thorow it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeers: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they ſhall be there a baſe kingdom.

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdoms, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall look after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and twentieth yeer, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerve a great ſervice againſt Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every ſhoulder was peeled; yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſervice that he had ſerved againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multitude, and take her ſpoil, and take her prey, and it ſhall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he ſerved againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horn of the houſe of Iſrael to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers.*
20 *The arm of Babylon ſhall be ſtrengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day; it ſhall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come upon Egypt, and great pain ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlain ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that uphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come down: from the tower of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the

LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven, and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkned, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her; as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among

among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height:

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleyes with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be destitute of that whereof it was full: when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company, his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.* 20 *God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his justice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people,

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning: if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die: if thou doest not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon

upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live ſaith the Lord GOD, I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore, thou ſon of man, ſay unto the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to live *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live: if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Again, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die; if he turn from his ſin, and do that which is lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the ſtatutes of life, without committing iniquity; he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Jeruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth, untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeak, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed blood; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand upon your ſword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I live, ſurely they that are in the waſtes ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beaſts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

28 For I will lay the land moſt deſolate, and the pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountains of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe thorow.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſon of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houſes, and ſpeak one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they ſit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they ſhew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely ſong, of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe, (lo, it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The ſhepherds reproved:* 7 *Their judgement.* 11 *Gods providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Chriſt.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the ſhepherds, Wo *be* to the ſhepherds of Iſrael, that do feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed, *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed that which was ſick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye ſought that which was loſt: but

with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there* is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattell and cattell, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side, and with shoulder, and pushr all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it.*

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing: and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, & I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying; They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplyed your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdom.

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made you desolate, & swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase, and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations.

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, & lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promises of Christs kingdom.*

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again, he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you

you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

37 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set, thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them;

them; all of them with ſhield, and helmet:
6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.
7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelf, thou and all thy company, that are aſſembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.
8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeers thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought back from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountains of Iſrael, which have been alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.
9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorm, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.
10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt think an evil thought.
11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at reſt, that dwell ſafely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates;
12 To take a ſpoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the midſt of the land.
13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lions thereof, ſhall ſay unto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoil? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away ſilver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoil?
14 ¶ Therefore ſon of man, propheſie and ſay unto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?
15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.
16 And thou ſhalt come up againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to cover the land: it ſhall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.
17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have ſpoken in old time by my ſervants the prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee againſt them?
18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury ſhall come up in my face.
19 For in my jealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I ſpoken: ſurely in that day there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael,
20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountains ſhall be thrown down, and the ſteep places ſhall fall, and every wall ſhall fall to the ground.
21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him, thorowout all my mountains, ſaith the Lord GOD; every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.
22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him an overflowing rain, and great hailſtones, fire and brimſtone.
23 Thus will I magnifie my ſelf, and ſanctifie my ſelf, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

3 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Iſraels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall.* 17 *The fowls feaſt.* 23 *Iſrael gathered again.*

THerefore thou ſon of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſheſh and Tubal.
2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iſrael:
3 And I will ſmite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.
4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountains of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee, I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ſort, and to the beaſts of the field to be devoured.
5 Thou ſhalt fall upon the open field, for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.
6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell careleſly in the iſles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.
7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.
8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have ſpoken.

9 And

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continuall imploiment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name.

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east gate,* 20 *of the north gate,* 24 *of the south gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me; Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of

the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand breadth; so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows *were* round about inward: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner-court without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof,

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on

on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were of* hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hooks an hand broad, fastned round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the camber, whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neer to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits, on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side:

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behinde it: and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the door ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered,

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims, and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple:

21 The posts of the temple were squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees, on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The priests chambers:* 13 *The use thereof,* 19 *The outward court measured.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court, on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers *that were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers *was* the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things; and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it *had* a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple,* 7 *The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, even the bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit; and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So the altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eight day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince: the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein

wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause men to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests': ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *for the city,* 7 *and for the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the west-side west-ward, and from the east-side east-ward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west-border, unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixt part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two-hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel

Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offering, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boiling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it *shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first yeer without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixt part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and

and the meat-offering, and the oil every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty: after, it shall return to the prince, but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad; these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land:* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And

17 And the border from the ſea ſhall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-ſide.

18 And the eaſt-ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Jordan, from the border unto the eaſt-ſea: and *this is* the eaſt-ſide.

19 And the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, the river to the great ſea; and *this is* the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward.

20 The weſt-ſide alſo *ſhall be* the great ſea from the border, till a man come over againſt Hamath: this *is* the weſt-ſide.

21 So ſhall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ye ſhall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in what tribe the ſtranger ſojourneth, there ſhall ye give *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes.* 8 *Of the ſanctuary.* 15 *Of the city, and ſuburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and the gates of the city.*

NOw theſe *are* the names of the tribes, from the north end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus northward, to the coaſt of Hamath, (for theſe are his ſides eaſt and weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the eaſt-ſide even unto the weſt-ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the eaſt-ſide even unto the weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the eaſt-ſide unto the weſt-ſide, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of five and twenty thouſand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the eaſt ſide unto the weſt-ſide, and the ſanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer unto the LORD, *ſhall be* of five and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the prieſts, ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the ſouth five and twenty thouſand in length, and the ſanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall be* for the prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, [which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Levites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be unto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over againſt the border of the prieſts, the Levites *ſhall have* five and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thouſand that are left in the breath over againſt the five and twenty thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the north-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and the ſouth-ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and on the eaſt ſide four thouſand and five hundred, and the weſt-ſide four thouſand and five hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the ſouth two hundred and fifty, and toward the eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the weſt two hundred and fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length over againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* ten thouſand eaſt-ward, and ten thouſand weſt-ward: and it ſhall be over againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food unto them that ſerve the city.

19 And they that ſerve the city, ſhall ſerve it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhall be* five and twenty thouſand, by five and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foureſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the city over againſt the five and twenty thou-

thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

21 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

22 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* a portion.

23 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

24 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar *a portion.*

25 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west side, Zebulun *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Gad, at the south side south ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of strife *in* Cadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day, *shall be*, The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

Jehoiakims captivity. 8 Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.

IN the third yeer of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten dayes; and let them give pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings

kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deal with thy ſervants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink, and gave them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe four children, God gave them knowledge, and ſkill in all learning and wiſdom, and Daniel had underſtanding in all viſions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wiſdom *and* underſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians, *and* aſtrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the firſt yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dream,* 14 *Daniel findeth it.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.*

AND in the ſecond yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the aſtrologers, and the ſorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the king his dreams: ſo they came, and ſtood before the king.

3 And the king ſaid unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

5 The king anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye ſhew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered again, and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter; therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any magician, or aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlain, and they ſought Daniel and his fellows to be ſlain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered with counſell and wiſdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered, and ſaid to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree ſo haſty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and deſired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellows ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, Bleſſed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wiſdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings? he giveth wiſdom unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſs, and the light dwelleth with him.

25 I thank thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdom and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon, he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered, and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brasse:

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image:* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confession:* 19 *God delivereth them*

out

out of the furnace. 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracles, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down, *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer and accused the Jews.

9 They spake, and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore becaufe the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counsellours, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered, and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counsellours, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor

was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language which speak any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dreams, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream:* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream, which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers, and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy One came down from heaven.

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus; Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become strong: for thy greatnesse is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One coming down from hea-

ven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it, yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree roots, thy kingdom ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lenghthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightneſſe returned unto me, and my counſellours and my lords ſought unto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdom, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand-writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought:* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Jeruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick, upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the joynts of his loins were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers: *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe, *and* the queen ſpake and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and underſtanding, and wiſdom like the wiſdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoorh-ſayers,

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and underſtanding, interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and diſſolving of doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt make interpretations, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majeſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majeſty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he ſet up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the ſons of men, and his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver, and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar, the king of the Caldeans, ſlain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threeſcore and two yeers old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the preſidents:* 4 *They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is ſaved:* 24 *his adverſaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over theſe, three preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counsellours and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? the king answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me, and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplyed unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

27 He delivereth, and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of four beasts.* 9 *of Gods kingdom:* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote

wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear: and it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast *had* also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured, and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slaid, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them,

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom, *are* ten kings *that* shall arise; and another shall rise after them; and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times, and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels visiõ of the ram and he-goat,*
13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a visiõ appeared unto me, *even* unto me, Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a visiõ (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a visiõ, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram, which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the visiõ concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the visiõ, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the visiõ.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the visiõ.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation; for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou saweſt having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat, *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the visiõ of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the visiõ, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* dayes: afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the visiõ, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

3 *Daniel confessing his sins,* 16 *prayeth for Jerusalems restauration.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which

which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

2 In the firſt yeer of his reign, I Daniel underſtood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeventy yeers in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face unto the Lord God, to ſeek by prayer and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have ſinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neer, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers; becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

13 As it *is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we do not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to fly ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks, the ſtreet ſhall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood,

flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision:* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, *which is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee to understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face towards the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake and said unto him that stood before me; O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my Lord talk with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak, for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.* 30 *The invasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom

dom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall joyn themselves together: for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement, but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeers then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and passe thorow, then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler: and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly come (after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many, but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease, without his own reproach: he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully, for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power, and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand; for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the

the holy covenant: ſo ſhall he do, he ſhall even return, and have intelligence with them that forſake the holy covenant.

31 And arms ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the ſanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as do wickedly againſt the covenant ſhall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that underſtand among the people ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captivity, and by ſpoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little help: but many ſhall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of underſtanding ſhall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end; becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall do according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelf, and magnifie himſelf above every god, and ſhall ſpeak marvellous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accomp'iſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelf above all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the God of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſilver, and with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge, *and* increaſe with glory; and he ſhall cauſe them to rule over many, and ſhall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the ſouth puſh at him, and the king of the north ſhall come againſt him like a whirlwinde with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall overflow and paſſe over.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be overthrown: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch forth his hand alſo upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall have power over the treaſures of gold and of ſilver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the eaſt, and out of the north ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall go forth with great fury to deſtroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the ſeas in the glorious holy mountain, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael ſhall deliver Iſrael from troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the time.*

AND at that time ſhal Michael ſtand up, the great prince, which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be delivered, every one that ſhall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* everlaſting contempt.

3 And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book, even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon ſ waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times, and an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed up and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhalbe purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh deſolate ſet up, *there ſhalbe* a thouſand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HO-

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whoredom, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Judah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter, and *God* said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered, and it shall come to passe, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods judgements against them:* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ru-hamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her brests;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oil, and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now I will discover her lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe, and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteouſneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindeneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnes, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will hear, ſaith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they ſhall hear the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they ſhall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will ſowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of ſilver, and for an homer of barley, and an half *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael return, and ſeek the LORD their God, and David their king, and ſhall fear the LORD and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the ſins of the people, 6 and the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamity.*

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtrive nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that ſtrive with the prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me; *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat up the ſin of my people, and they ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be like people like prieſt: and I will puniſh them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not have enough: they ſhall commit whoredom, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſk counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaff declareth unto them: for the ſpirit of whoredoms hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredom, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery; for themſelves are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not underſtand, ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye

ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins,* 15 *untill they repent.*

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God, for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke; among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I wil pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.*

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain: as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they deal treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sins.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wicked-

wickedneſſe, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* ſick with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelf among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor ſeek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt; they go to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: deſtruction unto them, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed againſt me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they aſſemble themſelves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I have bound, *and* ſtrengthened their arms, yet do they imagine miſchief againſt me.

16 They return, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue; this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

I. 12. Deſtruction is threatened for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they have tranſgreſſed my covenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They have ſet up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſilver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have ſown the winde, and they ſhall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ſtalk: the bud ſhall yeeld no meal: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it up.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed up; now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone up to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelf; Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſin, altars ſhall be unto him to ſin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins: they ſhall return to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire upon his cities, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captivity of Iſrael for their ſins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Iſrael, for joy, as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the wine-preſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall fail in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall return to Egypt, and they ſhall eat unclean things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing unto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoul ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemn day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For

6 For lo, they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thorns *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the houſe of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themſelves*, as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will viſit their ſins.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the fig-tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to Baal-Peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird; from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that *there* ſhall not be a man *left*: yea, wo alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miſcarrying womb, and dry breſts.

15 All their wickedneſſe *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will drive them out of mine houſe, I will love them no more; all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried up, they ſhall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay even the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken unto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproved and threatened for their impiety.

1 Iſrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelf: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided: now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall break down their altars: he ſhall ſpoil their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We have no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD, what then ſhould a king do to us?

4 They have ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly, in making a covenant: thus judgement ſpringeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall fear, becauſe of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof ſhall mourn over it, and the prieſts thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be alſo carried unto Aſſyria for a preſent to king Jareb: Ephraim ſhall receive ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his own counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the ſome upon the water.

8 The high places alſo of Aven, the ſin of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorn and the thiſtle ſhall come up on their altars; and they ſhall ſay to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, when they ſhall binde themſelves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I paſſed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah ſhall plow, *and* Jacob ſhall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your ſelves in righteouſneſſe, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeek the LORD, till he come and rain righteouſneſſe upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces upon her children.

15 So ſhall Beth-el do unto you, becauſe of your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Iſrael unto God for his benefits:* 5 *His judgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loved him, and called my ſon out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He

5 ¶ He ſhall not return into the land of Egypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to return.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and devour *them*, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not return to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhall walk after the LORD: he ſhall roar like a lion: when he ſhall roar, then the children ſhall tremble from the weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the ſaints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob, 3 An exhortation to repentance.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the eaſt-winde: he daily increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they do make a covenant with the Aſſyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controverſie with Judah, and will puniſh Jacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his ſtrength he had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made ſupplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he ſpake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppreſe.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out ſubſtance; *in* all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquity in me, that *were* ſin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemn feaſt.

10 I have alſo ſpoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied viſions, and uſed ſimilitudes, by the miniſtery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity, they ſacrifice bullocks in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Iſrael ſerved for a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheep*.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preſerved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach ſhall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindneſſe. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercy. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they ſin more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, *and* idols according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calves.

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the ſmoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no god but me: for *there is* no ſaviour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesſe, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I obſerve *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wilde beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thyſelf, but in me *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou ſaidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his ſin is hid.

13 The ſorrows of a travelling woman ſhall come upon him, he *is* an unwiſe ſon, for he ſhould not ſtay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy deſtruction: repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, an eaſt-winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountain ſhall be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, return unto the LORD thy God: for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciouſly: ſo will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſave us, we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-ſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall grow as the lilie, and caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his ſhadow, ſhall return: they ſhall revive *as* the corn, and grow as the vine, the ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and obſerved him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the waies of the LORD *are* right, and the juſt ſhall walk in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring ſundry judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them,* 8 *and to mourn:* 14 *He preſcribeth a faſt for compleint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the huſband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corn is waſted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languiſheth.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye huſbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley; becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come,

come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ſolemn aſſembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid deſolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

¶ *He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement:* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *preſcribeth a faſt,* 18 *promiſeth a bleſſing thereon:* 21 *He comforteth Zion with preſent*, 28 *and future bleſſings.*

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeers of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes; and as horſmen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell array.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall: they ſhall climb up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible: and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould rule over them: wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer, and ſay unto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-ſea, and his hinder part toward the utmoſt ſea, and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce; for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree, and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floors ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeers that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will pour out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſons, and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo upon the ſervants, and upon the hand-maids in thoſe dayes will I pour out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoak.

31 The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement.* 18 *His bleſſing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there, for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither cauſe thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the ſicle, for the harveſt is ripe, come, get you down, for the preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for the wickedneſs is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of deciſion.

15 The ſun and the moon ſhall be darkened, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhall Jeruſalem be holy, and there ſhall no ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountains ſhall drop down new wine, and the hills ſhall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah ſhall flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wildernesſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah ſhall dwell for ever, and Jeruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I have not cleanſed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philiſtines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael, two yeers before the earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourn, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break alſo the bar of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall go into captivity unto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they carried away captive the whole captivity to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turn my hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did caſt off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will ſend a fire upon Teman, which ſhall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall devour the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battel, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king ſhall go into captivity, he and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulneſſe.*

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will ſend a fire upon Moab, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they have deſpiſed the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire upon Judah, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for four I will not turn away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poor for a pair of ſhoes:

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aſide the

of the meek, and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks: yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed up your ſons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, ſaying, Propheſie not.

13 Behold, I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheats.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver himſelf:

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bowe, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſity of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael:* 9 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEar this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the foreſt, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? The Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence, and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhalbe* even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damaſcus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts;

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe; and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEar this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poor, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo, the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion, and bring your ſacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeers*.

5 And offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publiſh the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleannes of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet ye have not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths

moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting, and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel *is* fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live: lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven starrs and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vine-yards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas! and they shall call the husband-man to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD; to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and

and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, O houſe of Iſrael?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtar of your god, which ye made to your ſelves.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captivity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonneſſe of Iſrael* 7 *ſhall be plagued with deſolation*, 12 *and their incorrigibleneſſe.*

WO to them that are eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountain of Samaria, which are named the chief of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe ye unto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great; then go down to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cauſe the ſeat of violence to come neer:

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ſtretch themſelves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midſt of the ſtall:

5 That chant to the ſound of the viol, and invent to themſelves inſtruments of muſick, like David:

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themſelves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joſeph.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they go captive with the firſt that go captive, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelves, ſhall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by himſelf, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remain ten men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.

10 And a mans uncle ſhall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay unto him that is by the ſides of the houſe, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall he ſay, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the graſhoppers*, 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line is ſignified the rejection of Iſrael.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos ſheweth his calling*, 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THUS hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to paſſe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Jacob ariſe? for he *is* ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood upon a wall *made by* a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Amos, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumb-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not again paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the ſanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Bethel ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid unto Amos, O thou ſeer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings chappell, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets ſon, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ſycomore fruit.

15 And

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Go, propheſie unto my people Iſrael.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and drop not *thy word* againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be divided by line, and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a baſket of ſummer-fruit, is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed unto me, and behold, a baſket of ſummer-fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of ſummer-fruit. Then ſaid the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Iſrael; I will not again paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the temples ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: *there ſhall be* many dead bodies in every place, they ſhall caſt *them* forth with ſilence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that ſwallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may ſell corn? and the ſabbath, that we may ſet forth wheat, making the ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and falſifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for ſilver, and the needy for a pair of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath ſworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe up wholly as a flood, and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the ſun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring up ſackcloth upon all loins, and baldneſſe upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſon*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the north even to the eaſt: they ſhall run to and fro to ſeek the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſwear by the ſin of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liveth, even they ſhall fall, and never riſe up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the tabernacle of David.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding upon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the lintell of the door, that the poſts may ſhake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themſelves in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottom of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them, and I will ſet mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourn: and it ſhall riſe up wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ſtories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? have not I brought up Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the ſinfull kingdom, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth, ſaving that I will not utterly deſtroy the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corn* is ſifted in a ſive, yet ſhall not the leaſt grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The evil ſhall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe up the tabernacle

tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD, that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom*, 3 *for their pride*, 10 *and wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee; *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of

Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah:* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul; the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But

9 But I will ſacrifice unto thee with the voice of thankſgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: ſalvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah ſent again, preacheth to the Ninevites:* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah aroſe, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cryed, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh ſhall be overthrown.

5 ¶So the people of Nineveh beleeved God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them, even to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſat in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and publiſhed thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock taſte any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶And God ſaw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had ſaid that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercie,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it diſpleaſed Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶Then ſaid the LORD, Doeſt thou well be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and ſat on the eaſt-ſide of the city, and there made him a booth, and ſat under it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a ſhadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the ſun did ariſe, that God prepared a vehement eaſt-winde, and the ſun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelf to die, and ſaid, It *is* better for me to die then to live.

9 And God ſaid to Jonah, Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which came up in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcern between their right hand, and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Jacob for idolatry:* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite, in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Jeruſalem.

2 Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains ſhall be molten under him, and the valleys ſhall be cleft:

as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail, and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophesie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine, and of strong drink, he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they

they break their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUt in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant; and her that was cast far off, a strong nation; and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee, as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdom: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou Bethlehem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up until the time that she which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his bre-

brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrians shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more sooth-sayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse*, 6 *for ignorance*, 10 *for injustice*, 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a yeer old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body, *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth unto the city, and the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sowe, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with the oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her smell maid bet*, 3 *and the generall corruption*, 5 *putteth her confidence in God*: 8 *She triumpheth over her enemies*: 14 *God comforteth her.*

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape

grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat; my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth up against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her, which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain;

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth and is furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he

will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an utter end, affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil againſt the LORD: a wicked counſellour.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, Though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be cut down, when he ſhall paſſe thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt the bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſown: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Judah, keep thy ſolemn feaſts, perform thy vows: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineveh.

HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall be* with flaming torches, in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall run like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his worthies; they ſhall ſtumble in their walk; they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be diſſolved.

7 And Huzzab ſhall be led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breſts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry*: but none ſhall look back.

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: for there is no end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praſing horſes, and of the jumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth up both the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpear, and *there is* a multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble upon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will diſcover thy ſkirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdoms thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing-ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineveh is laid waſte, who will bemoan her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was from the* ſea?

9 Ethiopia

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength and it *was* infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captivity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeek ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege, fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire devour thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the locuſt.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants above the ſtars of heaven; the cankerworm ſpoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the ſun ariſeth, they flie away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee ſhall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans:* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are far worſe.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſave?

3 Why doſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly; for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: their judgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelves.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horſmen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſmen ſhall come from far, they ſhall flie as the eagle *that* haſteth to eat.

9 They ſhall come all for violence, their faces ſhall ſup up *as* the eaſt-winde; and they ſhall gather the captivity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the princes *ſhall be* a ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement, and, O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canſt not look on iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement on the Caldean for unsatiableesse,* 9 *covetousnesse,* 12 *cruelty,* 15 *drunkennesse,* 18 *and idolatry.*

I Will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him; but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his; how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods majesty.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light; he *had* horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* thy charets of salvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes: *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon stood still in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrows

arrows they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.

12 Thou didſt march thorow the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people, *even* for ſalvation with thine anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike thorow with his ſtaves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwinde to ſcatter me; their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walk thorow the ſea with thine horſes, *thorow* the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſſe entered into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree ſhall not bloſſom, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the olive ſhall fail, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, and there *ſhall be* no herd in the ſtalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my ſalvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſevere judgement againſt Judah for divers ſins.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſwear by the LORD, *and* that ſwear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath bid his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leap on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear ſilver are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Jeruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but not inhabit *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and haſteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thick darkneſſe;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhall walk like blinde men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall be poured out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 Neither their ſilver nor their gold ſhall be able to deliver them in the day of

of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they *have* reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof for Jerusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions: her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my

my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Sion: shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements; he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, who are of thee: *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

¶ Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house: 7 he inciteth them to the building: 12 he promiseth Gods assistance to them.

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put* it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then to the first: 10 He sheweth also that their sins hindered the work. 20 God's promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the propher Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is lefr among your that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedehc the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts)

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the propher, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered, and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come down every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of horses. 12 Comfortable promises made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of four horns, and four carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil

evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these three-score and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw; and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him:

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men, and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church, 8 Christ the branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep;

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace, unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which thorow the two golden pipes empty the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

By the flying roll is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof, ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remain

remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the four charets,* 9 *By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet black horses,

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered, and said unto me, These *are* the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north-countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the south-countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-countrey have quieted my spirit in the north-countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their fasting:* 8 *Sin the cause of their captivity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speak unto the priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fift moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fift and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Execute true judgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions every man to his brother.

10 And oppreſſe not the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and pulled away the ſhoulder, and ſtopped their ears, that they ſhould not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his ſpirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſts.

13 Therefore is it come to paſſe, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear, ſo they cried, and I would not hear, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleaſant land deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Jeruſalem: 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them: 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promiſed.

AGain the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealouſie; and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and Jeruſalem ſhall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hoſts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and every man with his ſtaff in his hand for very age.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boyes and girls, playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be marvellous in mine eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſave my people from the eaſt-countrey, and from the weſt-countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteouſneſſe.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Let your hands be ſtrong, ye that hear in theſe dayes theſe words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men every one againſt his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the reſidue of this people as in the former dayes, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 For the ſeed *ſhall be* proſperous: the vine ſhall give her fruit, and the ground ſhall give her increaſe, and the heavens ſhall give their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Judah and houſe of Iſrael: ſo will I ſave you, and ye ſhall be a bleſſing: fear not, *but* let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſts and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in theſe dayes to do well unto Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe *are* the things that ye ſhall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and love no falſe oath: for all theſe *are things* that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſts came unto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, and the faſt of the fifth, and the faſt of the ſeventh, and the faſt of the tenth, ſhall be to the houſe of Judah joy and gladneſſe, and cheerfull feaſts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, It *ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities,

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* ſhall go to another, ſaying, Let us go ſpeedily to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of hoſts: I will go alſo.

22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeek the LORD of hoſts in Jeruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold, as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt, the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battell-bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, and from the river, even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up, as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols: 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock, the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria,

Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter, a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensom stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered togeather against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf: and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day, shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi, apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jerusalems purgation from idolatry, and false prophets. 7 The death of Christ: and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be clear, *nor* dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All

10 All the land ſhall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, ſouth of Jeruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the firſt gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, unto the kings wine-preſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more utter deſtruction: but Jeruſalem ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that have fought againſt Jeruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe up againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah alſo ſhall fight at Jeruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold, and ſilver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is left of all the nations which come againſt Jeruſalem, ſhall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſts, and to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* whoſo will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jeruſalem, to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſts, even upon them ſhall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no *rain*, there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be upon the bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jeruſalem and in Judah ſhall be Holineſſe unto the LORD of hoſts, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

¶ *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels unkindneſſe, 6 of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved us? *was* not Eſau Jacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waſte for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoveriſhed, but we will return, and build the deſolate places: thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw down; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſon honoureth *his* father, and a ſervant his maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a maſter, where *is* my fear, ſaith the LORD of hoſts unto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein have we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye ſay, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde for ſacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and ſick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

9 And now, I pray you, beſeech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

10 Who is there even among you that would ſhut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the ſun, even unto the going down of the ſame, my Name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incenſe *ſhall be* offered unto my

my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it*, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with *it*.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but have been partiall in the law.

10 *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeers.

5 And

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God: yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house; and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickednesse are set up, yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*; and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good: 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

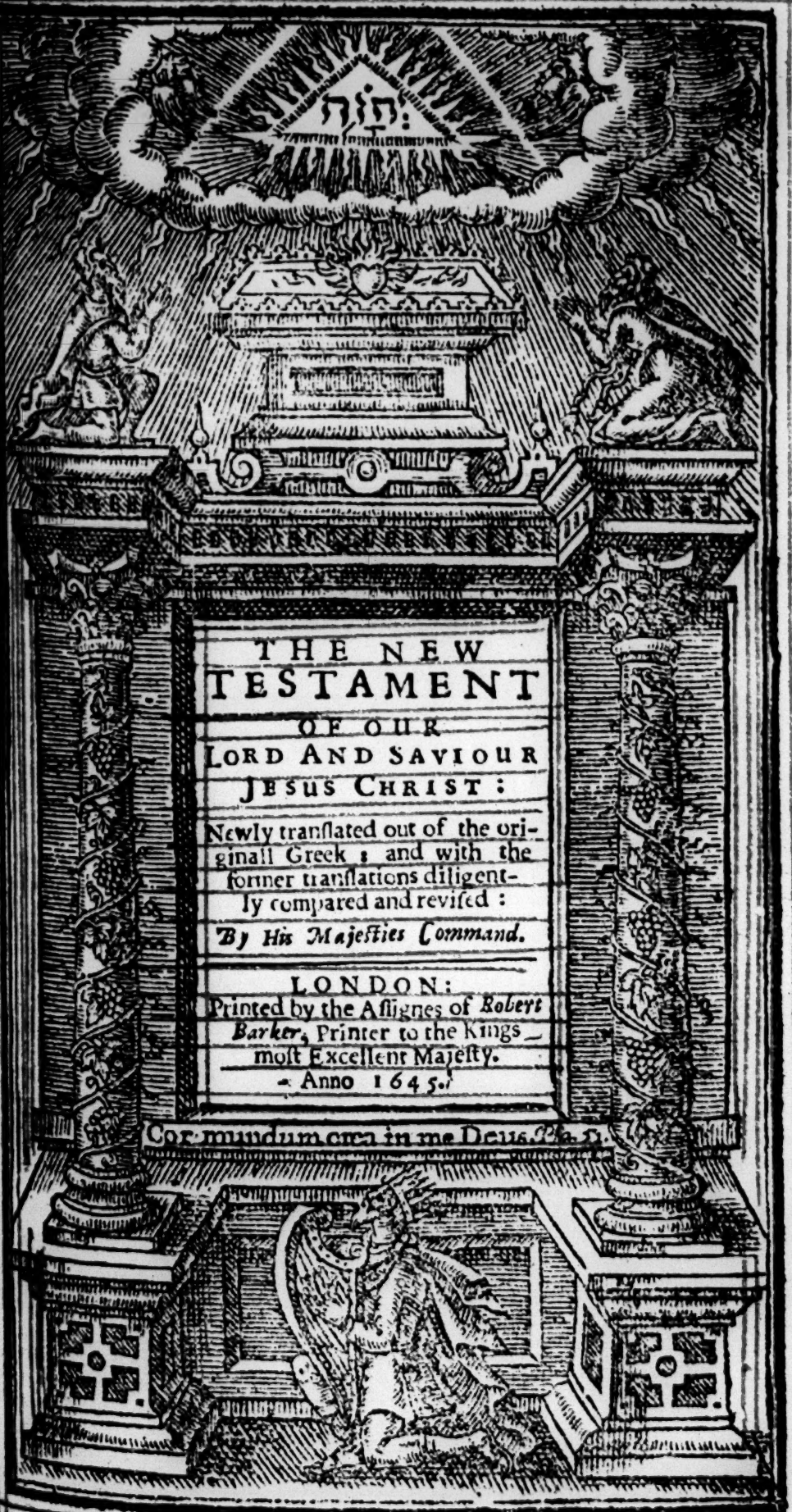
3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

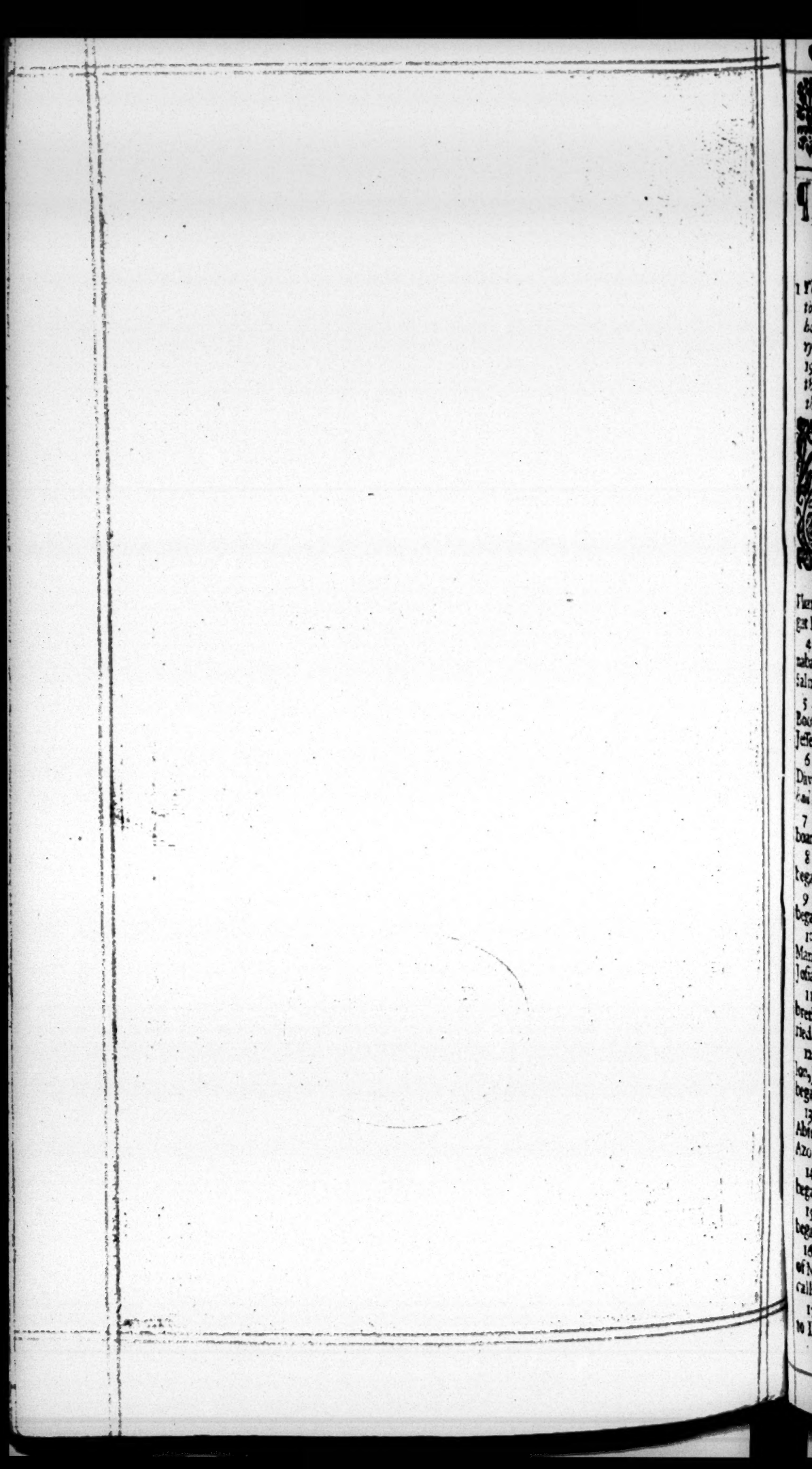
4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ The end of the prophets.


יהוה
THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST:
Newly translated out of the originall Greek; and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:
By His Majesties Command.
LONDON:
Printed by the Assignes of Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majesty.
Anno 1645.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph:* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfied the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel (which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his Name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star:* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king: behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests

priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth:* 4 *his apparell and meat:* 5 *He baptizeth.* 8 *The fruits of repentance.* 13 *Christ is baptized by John in Jordan.*

IN those dayes came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones, to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:
14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.
16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.
17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him: 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.
2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down, and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sat in darkneſſe, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)
19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sicknes, and all manner of disease among the people.
24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear, 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectinesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth passe, one jot, or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say unto his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool, neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye; Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness?

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your

body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat

beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 sheweth how he is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said unto them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darknes: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto me, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

30 And he ſaid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jeſus; and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt cureth one ſick of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 10 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumb man poſſeſſed of a devil, 35 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ſhip, and paſſed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man ſick of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, be of good cheer, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the ſcribes ſaid within themſelves, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (then ſaith he to the ſick of the palſie) Ariſe, take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man, named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtom: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſat at meat in the houſe, behold, many publicanes and ſinners came and ſat down with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid unto them, They that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles periſh: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

18 ¶ While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and *ſo did* his diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Jeſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour)

23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jeſus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſon of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Jeſus ſaith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they ſaid unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 42 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councells, and they will scourge you in their synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul:

but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 The testimony of Christ concerning John. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse, and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiseth his fathers wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernes to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida, for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.

26 Even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, ſave the Son, and he to whomſoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you reſt.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye ſhall finde reſt unto your ſouls.

30 For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

¶ *Chriſt reproveth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the ſabbath, 3 by ſcriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle: 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall never be forgiven. 35 Accounts ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who ſeek after a ſigne, 49 and ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.*

AT that time Jeſus went on the ſabbath-day thorow the corn, and his diſciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid unto him; Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the ſabbath-day.

3 But he ſaid unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entered into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the prieſts?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the temple profane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth; I will have mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep: and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and held a councell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved, in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man hear his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory:

21 And in his Name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde, and dumb: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumb both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſon of David?

24 But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdom ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we should see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he and taketh with him seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard-seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea, 53 and how Christ is contemned of his own countreymen.*

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the

the myſteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, By hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, that many prophets, and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came, and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſervants of the houſholder came, and ſaid unto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſowe good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid unto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſervants ſaid unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he ſaid, Nay; leſt while ye gather up the tares, ye root up alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harveſt: and in the time of harveſt I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and ſowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is grown, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becometh a tree: ſo that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable ſpake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All theſe things ſpake Jeſus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the propher, ſaying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came unto him, ſaying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good ſeed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the devil: the harveſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man ſhall ſend forth his angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth

as the ſun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kinde:

48 Which when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat down, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the angels ſhall come forth, and ſever the wicked from among the juſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be waiſing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Have ye underſtood all theſe things? they ſay unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he unto them, Therefore every ſcribe, which is inſtructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their ſynagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſdom, and theſe mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters ſon? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is not without honour, ſave in his own countrey, and in his own houſe.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Chriſt.* 3 *Wherefore John Baptiſt was beheaded.* 13 *Jeſus departeth into a deſert place:* 15 *where he feedeth five thouſand men with five loaves and two fiſhes:* 22 *He walketh on the ſea to his diſciples:* 34 *and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſick by the touch of the hem of his garment.*

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus,

2 And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is John the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would aſk.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſory: nevertheleſſe for the oaths ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent and beheaded John in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſel; and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jeſus.

13 ¶ When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſſe, and took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baſkers full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man: 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

THen came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent,

ſent, but unto the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, help me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

c 29 And Jeſus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the ſea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and ſat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and caſt them down at Jeſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered, when they ſaw the dumb to ſpeak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ Then Jeſus called his diſciples unto him, and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, Whence ſhould we have ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they ſaid, Seven, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the ground.

36 And he took the ſeven loaves, and the fiſhes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his diſciples; and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baſkets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and took ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſigne. 6 Jeſus warneth his diſciples of the leaven of the Phariſees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Jeſus foreſheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to bear the croſſe.

THe Phariſees alſo with the Sadduces came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heaven.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, When it is evening, ye ſay, *It will be* fair weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcern the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcern the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given unto it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jeſus perceived, he ſaid unto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelves, becauſe ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet underſtand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thouſand, and how many baſkets ye took up?

10 Neither the ſeven loaves of the four thouſand, and how many baſkets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not underſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then underſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he aſked his diſciples, ſaying, Whom do men ſay that I the Son of man am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, Thou art Chriſt the Son of the living God.

17 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I ſay alſo unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of

of the kingdom of heaven ; and whatſoever thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven : whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew unto his diſciples, how that he muſt go unto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders, and chief prieſts, and ſcribes, and be killed, and be raiſed again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it far from thee, Lord : this ſhall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me : for thou ſavoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it : and whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul ? or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul ?

27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels : and then he ſhall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I ſay unto you, There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The tranſfiguration of Chriſt :* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own paſſion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after ſix dayes Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the ſun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them : and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed : hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came, and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Jeſus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, until the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

10 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the ſcribes, that Elias muſt firſt come ?

11 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things :

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted : likewiſe ſhall alſo the ſon of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed : for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you ? how long ſhall I ſuffer you ? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him : and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out ?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief : for verily I ſay unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place : and it ſhall remove ; and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Son of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men :

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed again. And they were exceeding ſorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maſter pay tribute ?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon ? of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtom or tribute ?

bute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hook, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe, 7 to avoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his ſervants, 32 and puniſhed him who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT the ſame time came the diſciples unto Jeſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jeſus called a little childe unto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelf as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoſo ſhall receive one ſuch little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be caſt into everlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be caſt into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones; for I ſay unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to ſave that which was loſt.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred ſheep, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verily I ſay unto you, he rejoyceth more of that ſheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Even ſo it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go and tell him his fault betwixt thee and him alone: if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more; that in the mouth of two or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

19 Again, I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they ſhall aſk, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſin againſt me, and I forgive him? till ſeven times?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Untill ſeven times: but, Untill ſeventy times ſeven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thouſand talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that ſervant was moved with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſervants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and caſt

cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormenters, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessarie: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered, and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given:

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother, and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again, I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and

and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 2 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders. 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven: he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you, A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable, There was a certain houſholder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seiz on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When thy lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection,* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Jesus answered, and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither

thou careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Cesars. Then ſaith he unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, Moſes ſaid, If a man die, having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt, when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, aſked *him a* queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond is *like* unto *it*, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus aſked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe Son is he? They ſay unto him, The Son of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his Son?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſk him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the ſcribes and Phariſees:* 5 *His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition:* 13 *He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe:* 34 *and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.*

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The ſcribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, that obſerve and do, but do not ye after their works: for they ſay, and do not.

4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be ſeen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

12 And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the king-

dom of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even ſo, ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, ſon of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I ſay unto you, All theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

37 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall be before it: 29 the ſignes of his coming to judgement: 36 and becauſe that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good ſervants, expecting every moment our maſters coming.*

AND Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple, and his diſciples came to *him* for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall not be left here one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, the diſciples came unto him privately, ſaying, Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying

saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortned.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the sun be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neer, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in

ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents:* 31 *Alſo a deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh, took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wiſe took oil in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went, and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents, came, and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſown, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked, and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers; and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred: and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his head. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 35 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councill, sought false witnes against Jesus to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to de-

stroy

destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsell came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife. 24 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, all the chief priests, and elders of the people took counsell against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went, and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the ſcribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

43 He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixt hour there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani*, that is to ſay, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſpunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great ſtone to the door of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day

day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women: 9 He appeareth unto them: 11 The high priests hire the souldiers to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize, and teach all nations.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said, Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts: and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cryed with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediatly the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsie,* 14 *calleth Matthew from the receit of custom,* 15 *eateth with Publicanes and sinners,* 18 *excuseth his disciples for not fasting,* 23 *and for plucking the ears of corn on the Sabbath-day.*

AND again he entered into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house:

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shal be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh unclean spirits:* 13 *chuseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do

evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſirnamed Peter.

17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he ſirnamed them, Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went into an houſe.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.

25 And if an houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies, wherewithſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower*, 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly*, 30 *and of the muſtard-ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt.*

AND he began again to teach by the ſea ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entered into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought forth, ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſown in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſown on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſown among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entering in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſown on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a buſhell, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear, ſhall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſicle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed; which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the ſwine:* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue,* 35 *and raiſeth from death Jairus daughter.*

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip,

ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him: and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, Why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsell, and them

them that were with him, and entreth in, where the damſell was lying.

41 And he took the damſell by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damſell (I ſay unto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen:* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over unclean ſpirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *John Baptiſt is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apoſtles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fiſhes.* 45 *Chriſt walketh on the ſea,* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the ſabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſdom is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands.

3 Is not this the carpenter, the Son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to ſend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean ſpirits,

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaff onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no money in their purſe:

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: Verily, I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were ſick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man, and an holy, and obſerved him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high caprains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſell, Aſk of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſell, and the damſell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And

30 And the apostles gathered themselves togither unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privatly.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came togither unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them,

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out,

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardned.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands:* 8 *They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man:* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit,* 31 *and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.*

THen came togither unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered, and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing

washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father, and thy mother: and, whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously;* 10 *refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees:* 14 *admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod:* 22 *giveth a blinde man his sight:* 27 *acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again:* 34 *and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.*

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, ſeven baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entered into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeek after a ſigne? Verily I ſay unto you, There ſhall no ſigne be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ſhip again, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelves, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we have no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knew *it*, he ſaith unto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? Have ye your heart yet hardned?

18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments took ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the ſeven among four thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments took ye up? And they ſaid, Seven.

21 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye do not underſtand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he aſked him if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked up, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was reſtored, and ſaw every man clearly.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples into the towns of Ceſarea Philippi; and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying unto them, Whom do men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth, and ſaith unto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief prieſts, and ſcribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe again.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, Whoſoever will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

38 Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jeſus is transfigured: 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 caſteth forth a dumb and deaf ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they have ſeen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after ſix dayes Jeſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with

with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For we wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him; and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him; And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oftimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead, insomuch, that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privatly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye

belong

belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me: it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest; go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And

27 And Jeſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life:

31 But *many* that are firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt, firſt.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

35 ¶ And James and John the ſons of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us, that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye aſk: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it ſhall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with James and John.

42 But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them, and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, Blinde Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſat by the high way ſide begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus thou ſon of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace; but he cryed the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole? and immediatly he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Chriſt rideth with triumph into Jeruſalem,* 12 *curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree:* 15 *purgeth the temple:* 20 *exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgive their enemies,* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions by the witneſſe of Johu, who was a man ſent of God.*

AND when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you, and aſſoon as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon never man ſat, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? ſay ye that the Lord hath need of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Jeruſalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves:

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the ſcribes and chief prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Have faith in God:

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhal come to paſſe, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, What things ſoever ye deſire, when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand praying, forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things?

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He avoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolveth the ſcribe, who queſtioned of the firſt commandment: 35 refuted the opinion that the ſcribes held of Chriſt: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites above all.*

AND he began to ſpeak unto them, by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſervant, that he might receive from the huſbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And again he ſent unto them another ſervant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And again he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Having

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered, and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his Son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which

40 Which devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt money into the treaſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and ſhe threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt more in, then all they which have caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance; but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 5 the perſecutions for the goſpel: 10 That the goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.*

ANd as he went out of the temple, one of his diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, over againſt the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew aſked him privately,

4 Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceive you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceive many.

7 And when ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for ſuch *things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhall not be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom: and there ſhall be earthquakes in divers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ſorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelves: for they ſhall deliver you up to councells, and in the ſynagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

11 But when they ſhall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatſoever ſhall be given you in that hour, that ſpeak ye: for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſon: and children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 ¶ But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth, underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortned thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſun ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth, to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neer:
29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.
30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.
31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:
35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)
36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.
37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conſpiracy againſt Chriſt:* 3 *Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman:* 10 *Judas ſelleth his Maſter for money.* 12 *Chriſt himſelf foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples:* 22 *After the paſſeover prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his ſupper:* 26 *Declareth afore-hand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters denial:* 43 *Judas betrayeth him with a kiſſe:* 46 *He is apprehended,* 53 *falſely accuſed, condemned,* 65 *and abuſed by them,* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

AFter two dayes was *the feaſt of* the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the ſcribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uproar of the people.
3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaſter box of ointment of ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.
4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured againſt her.
6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.
7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.
8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.
9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memorial of her.
10 ¶ And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them.
11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.
12 ¶ And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?
13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.
14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?
15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.
16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.
17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.
18 And as they ſat and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, One of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.
19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?
20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.
21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.
22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.
24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my

blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to

to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified:* 17 *He is crowned with thorns,* 19 *spit on, and mocked,* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth between two theeves,* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews:* 39 *but confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God:* 43 *and is honourably buried by Joseph.*

AND straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, and scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*.

18 And began to salute him, Hail, king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on

him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes;

30 Save thy ſelf and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee, and beleeve: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth hour was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jeſus cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jeſus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſſe, and of Joſes, and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath)

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſellour, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he aſked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women.* 9 *Chriſt himſelf appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 12 *to two going into the country,* 14 *then to the apoſtles,* 15 *whom he ſendeth forth to preach the goſpel,* 19 *and aſcendeth into heaven.*

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre at the riſing of the Sun.

3 And they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth which was crucified, he is riſen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early the firſt day of the week, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they ſat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved, but he that beleeveth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeve: in my Name ſhall they caſt out devils,

vils, they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues:
18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.
19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole goſpel. 5 The conception of John the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The nativity and circumciſion of John. 67 The prophecie of Zacharie both of Chriſt, 76 and of John.

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes and miniſters of the word:
3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.
5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments, and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.
7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeers.
8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,
9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.
11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.
12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name John.
14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:
15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb.
16 And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.
17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeers.
19 And the angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel, that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.
20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak, untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckned unto them: and remained ſpeechleſſe.
23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.
24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herſelf five moneths, ſaying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man, whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou haſt found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the higheſt; and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered, and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him: from generation to generation.

51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael in remembrance of his mercy.

55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he aſked for a writing-table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad thorowout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us,

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Christ, 40 who increaseth in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you: ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the

holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the ſpirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people,

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the fall, and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt,

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetеſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an huſband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers, night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jeruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem every yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom and ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptiſme of John.* 15 *His teſtimony of Chriſt.* 20 *Herod impriſoneth John.* 21 *Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph upwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſins,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the

root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do to them?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floor; and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was the son of Pharez, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation, and fasting of Christ:* 13 *he overcometh the devil:* 14 *beginneth to preach:* 16 *the people of Nazareth admire him:* 33 *he cureth one possessed of a devil,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and divers others.* 41 *The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved* 43 *he preacheth in their cities.*

AND Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them; Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, no prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice;

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediatly she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his

his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the lepers: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 healeth one sick of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension, 36 and likeneth faint-hearted disciples to old bottels, and worn garments.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fisher-men were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the riling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he arose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels: and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about observing the Sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle:* 13 *chooseth twelve apostles:* 17 *healeth the diseased:* 20 *and preacheth to his disciples.* 27 *How we must love our enemies:* 46 *and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word.*

AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes, to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from *their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast

caſt out your name as evil, for the Son of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ But I ſay unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheek, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſk them not again.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: condemn not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you, good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſom: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them. Can the blinde lead the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The diſciple is not above his maſter: but every one that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not; is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 The centurions faith: 10 Chriſt healeth his ſervant, being abſent: 11 raiſeth from death the widows ſon: 19 anſwereth Johns meſſengers: 24 teſtifieth againſt the Jews: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintain them in ſin, but to forgive them their ſins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then Jeſus went with them. And when

when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another.

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard: how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached,

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsell of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marker-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner

manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour which had two debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse to my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Women minister unto Christ.* 9 *The parable of the sower, and of the candle:* 21 *He declareth who are his mother and brethren:* 22 *rebuketh the winds:* 26 *casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine,* 37 *is rejected of the Gadarens,* 43 *healeth the woman of her bloody issue,* 49 *and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.*

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered togither, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, He cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear, for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them; My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now

22 ¶ Now it came to paſſe on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake: and they lanched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water: and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombs.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God moſt High? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesſe)

30 And Jeſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde; and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throwout the whole city how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of blood twelve yeers, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway, and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 12 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patern of his patience: 28 The transfiguration: 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all without desire of revenge.

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases,

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followed not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not; for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach:* 17 *admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce:* 21 *thanketh his father for his grace:* 23 *magnifieth the happy estate of his church:* 25 *teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy:* 41 *reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.*

AFter these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 There-

2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, The harveſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

3 Go your wayes, behold, I ſend you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 And into whatſoever houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſon of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon it: if not, it ſhall turn to you again.

7 And in the ſame houſe remain, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heal the ſick that are therein, and ſay unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Even the very duſt of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin: wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ſhalt be thruſt down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me; and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeventy returned again with joy, ſaying, Lord, even the devils are ſubject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding, in this rejoyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life? He ſaid unto him,

26 What is written in the law? How readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him; and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain

certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things: 14 He casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees, 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 Preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come, thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins: for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answer, and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise, and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you, that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him.

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against an house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to hear the wiſdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a buſhell, but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in, and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement, and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Phariſees, for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproachеſt us alſo.

46 And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdom of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay, and perſecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the ſcribes and Phariſees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine:* 13 *warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man, who ſet up greater barns.* 22 *We muſt not be overcarefull of earthly things,* 31 *But ſeek the kingdom of God,* 33 *give alms,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh.* 41 *Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *and look for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be known.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the ear in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

4 And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall

shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred: fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor barn, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: Verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth, and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming: and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate: as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others.* 6 *The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand:* 11 *He healeth the crooked woman,* 18 *sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven:* 24 *exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate:* 31 *and reproveth Herod.*

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter

daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, theſe eighteen yeers, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the door, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are;

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe, I muſt walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

34 O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate. And verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 *Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath,* 7 *teacheth humility:* 12 *to feaſt the poor:* 15 *Under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven:* 25 *Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward.*

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers, and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms, ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go, and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

11 For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours: leſt they alſo bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: the firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make war againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth, whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an embaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

3 *The parable of the loſt ſheep*, 8 *of the piece of ſilver*, 11 *of the prodigall ſon.*

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phariſees and ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten peices of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe, I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and

took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my fathers, have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends;

30 But assoon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which

which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John, since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fall.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us: 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

THen said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches: 28 The reward of them that leave all for him: 31 He foreshewth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good

Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediatly he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money,* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph,* 41 *weepeth over it:* 45 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple,* 47 *teaching daily in it, the rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.*

AND *Jesus* entered, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man, named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree, to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediatly appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cesar:* 27 *He convinceth the Sadducites that denied the resurrection:* 45 *He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.*

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief

chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us; for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadduces, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the ſcribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not aſk him any queſtion at all.

41 And he ſaid unto them, How ſay they that Chriſt is Davids ſon?

42 And David himſelf ſaith in the book of pſalms, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-ſtool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſon?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

46 Beware of the ſcribes, which deſire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the chief rooms at feaſts;

47 Which devour widows houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poor widow: 5 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple, and of the city Jeruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day: 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked up, and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

2 And he ſaw alſo a certain poor widow caſting in thither two mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth, I ſay unto you, that this poor widow hath caſt in more then they all:

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſt in unto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her penury hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

5 ¶ And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 *As for* theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be throwen down.

7 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdom, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gain-ſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

20 And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſun, and in the moon, and in the ſtars, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring;

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper, 21 foretelleth the traitour, 31 assureth Peters faith: 34 and yet he sheweth his deniall: 39 he prayeth, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus ear, 54 is thrice denyed of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 ¶ And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod: 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified: 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies: 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him: 46 His death: 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and araied him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod, for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said, Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.
35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf, if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.
36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,
37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.
38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.
40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?
41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.
42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdom.
43 And Ieſus ſaid unto him; Verily I ſay unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.
44 And it was about the ſixt hour, and there was a darkneſſe over all the earth, untill the ninth hour.
45 And the ſun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.
46 Now when Jeſus had cryed with a loud voice, he ſaid, Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.
47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off, beholding theſe things.
50 ¶ And behold, there was a man, named Joſeph, a counſellour, and he was a good man and a juſt:
51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdom of God.)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.
55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that came to the ſepulchre: 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apoſtles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 and aſcendeth into heaven.

NOw upon the firſt day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.
2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.
3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jeſus.
4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye the living among the dead?
6 He is not here, but is riſen: remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.
8 And they remembred his words,
9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things unto the apoſtles.
11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.
12 Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepulchre, and ſtooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondering in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe.
13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jeruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.
14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.
15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew neer, and went with them.

16 But

16 But their eyes were held that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a propher, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

¶ The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jewes sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? and he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thy self?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simons Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith unto him; We have found him of whom Moses in the law and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathaneel said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathaneel coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the king of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ turneth water into wine,* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem,* 14 *where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers:* 19 *he foretelleth his death and resurrection,* 23 *Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants with drew the water, knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse; but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration:* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great love of God toward the world.* 18 *Condemnation for unbelief.* 23 *The baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.*

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, except a man be born again he cannot ſee the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen: and ye receive not our witneſſe.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not, how ſhall ye beleeve, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light: becauſe their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her:* 27 *His disciples marvell:* 31 *He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory.* 39 *Many Samaritanes beleeve on him:* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized moe disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground, that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixt hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered, and said unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlatting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another,

another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes, he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the Sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeer. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it: 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scripture, who he is.

AFter this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art

art made whole: ſin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the ſabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the ſabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelf equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The Son can do nothing of himſelf, but what he ſeeth the Father do: for what things ſoever he doth, theſe alſo doth the Son likewiſe.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and ſheweth him all things that himſelf doth: and he will ſhew him greater works then theſe, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead ſhall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear, ſhall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelf: ſo hath he given to the Son to have life in himſelf:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves ſhall hear his voice,

29 And ſhall come forth, they that have done good, unto the reſurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own ſelf do nothing: as I hear, I judge, and my judgement is juſt, becauſe I ſeek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I bear witneſſe of my ſelf, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me, is true.

33 Ye ſent unto John, and he bare witnes unto the truth.

34 But I receive not teſtimonie from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaved.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witneſſe then that of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finiſh, the ſame works that I do, bear witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelf which hath ſent me, hath born witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor ſeen his ſhape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the ſcriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another ſhall come in his own Name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and ſeek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye beleeved Moſes, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt feedeth five thouſand men with five loaves and two fiſhes:* 15 *Thereupon the people would have made him king:* 16 *But withdrawing himſelf, he walked on the ſea to his diſciples:* 26 *reproving the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himſelf to be the bread of life to beleevers:* 66 *Many diſciples depart from him:* 68 *Peter confeſſeth him.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

AFter theſe things Jeſus went over the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Jeſus went up into a mountain, and there he ſat with his diſciples.

4 And the paſſeover, a feaſt of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When

5 ¶ When Jeſus then lift up his eyes, and ſaw a great company come unto him, he ſaith unto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eat?

6 (And this he ſaid to prove him: for he himſelf knew what he would do)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith unto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Jeſus ſaid, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſat down, in number about five thouſand.

11 And Jeſus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet down, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid unto his diſciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baſkets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeen the miracle that Jeſus did, ſaid, This is of a truth that prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jeſus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himſelf alone.

16 And when even was now come, his diſciples went down unto the ſea,

17 And entered into a ſhip, and went over the ſea, towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jeſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they ſee Jeſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh unto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſave that one whereinto his diſciples were entered, and that Jeſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks.

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Jeſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo took ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Jeſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jeſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſeek me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlaſting life, which the Son of man ſhall give unto you: for him hath God the Father ſealed.

28 Then ſaid they unto him, What ſhall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath ſent.

30 They ſaid therefore unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, and beleeve thee? What doeſt thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the deſert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Moſes gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then ſaid they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, ſhall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me, ſhall never thirſt.

36 But I ſaid unto you, that ye alſo have ſeen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which he hath given me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up again at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The

41 The Jews then murmured at him,because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets,And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard,and hath learned of the Father,cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily,verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me,hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wildernesse,and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven,that a man may eat thereof,and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give,is my flesh,which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily,verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood,hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood,dwelleth in me,and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna,and are dead: he that eateth of this bread,shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples,when they had heard *this*,said,This is an hard saying,Who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it,he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you,that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve,Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him,Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him,being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple: 40 Divers opinions of him among the people: 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret,and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you,but me it hateth,because I testifie of it,that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them,he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this, that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests, and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 he preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boast of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my words, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered, and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God; this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and, if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was born blinde restored to sight:* 8 *He is brought to the Pharisees:* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him:* 35 *But he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his was therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? he said, I know not.

13 ¶ They

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the ſabbath-day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, do ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they aſked them, ſaying, Is this your ſon, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſon, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aſk him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aſk him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners, but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doeſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out: and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered, and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſin: but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore, and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him: 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Son of God: 39 eſcapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily, verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said; These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus four dayes buried.* 45 *Many Jews beleeve.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Jesus hid himself:* 55 *At the passeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews

Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again ?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve hours in the day ? if any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jeſus ſpake of his death : but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead :

15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there, (to the intent ye may believe ;) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, about fifteen furlongs off :)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him : but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection and the life : he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live.

26 And whoſoever liveth and believeth in me, ſhall never die. Believeſt thou this ?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Chriſt, the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town : but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him ? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died ?

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh : for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt believe, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God ?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus liſt up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearеſt me alwayes : but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may believe that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had ſeen the things which Jeſus did, believed on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Jeſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief prieſts and the Phariſees a councell, and ſaid, What do we ? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas,

being the high prieſt that ſame yeer, ſaid unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor conſider that it is expedient for us, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelf: but being high prieſt that yeer, he prophefied that Jeſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wildernesſe, into a city ralled Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover, to purine themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus: 10 The high prieſts conſult to kill him: 12 Chriſt rideth to Jeruſalem. 20 Greeks deſire to ſee Jeſus: 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Jeſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poor: but becauſe he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death:

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him, many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jeſus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jeſus when he had found a young aſſe, ſat thereon, as it is written,

15 Fear not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things underſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worſhip at the feaſt.

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.

23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The hour is come that the Son of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant

servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting; whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity: 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw before the feast of the passeover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered, and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

21 When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſom, one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould aſk who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcarior the ſon of Simon.

27 And after the ſop Satan entered into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poor.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, and as I ſaid unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: ſo I now ſay to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know, that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

35 ¶Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

36 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſake.

37 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, the cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heaven: 6 profeſſeth himſelf the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 aſſureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 requireth love and obedience: 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall

shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe* that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation, by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own: and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.*

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world; but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jeſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 12 Jeſus is taken and led to Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jeſus examined before Caiaphas, 28 and arraigned before Pilate.

WHen Jeſus had ſpoken theſe words, he went forth with his diſciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his diſciples.

2 And Judas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jeſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief prieſts and Phariſees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jeſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come upon him, went forth, and ſaid unto them, Whom ſeek ye?

5 They anſwered him, Jeſus of Nazareth. Jeſus ſaith unto them, I am he. And Judas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoon then as he had ſaid unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? And they ſaid Jeſus of Nazareth.

8 Jeſus anſwered, I have told you, that I am he: if therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear: the ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jeſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high prieſt that ſame yeer.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 ¶ The high prieſt then aſked Jeſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world: I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? aſk them which heard me what I have ſaid unto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Jeſus with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: they ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſts (being his kinſman, whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediatly the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement: and it was early; and they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled; but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

41 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten: 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified: 23 They cast lots for his garments: 26 He commendeth his mother to John: 28 He dieth: 31 His side is pierced: 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixt hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of

Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled; A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre: so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection.* 11 *Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulity and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The scripture is sufficient to salvation.*

THe first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto

unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: she turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing:* 12 *he dineth with them,* 15 *earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep,* 18 *foretelleth him of his death,* 22 *rebuketh his curiosity concerning John.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith unto him again the second time,

time, Simon son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon ſon of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, When thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple whom Jeſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man do?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimony is true.

25 And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jeruſalem the ſending down of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes unto him, even to the utmoſt parts of the earth: 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes upon his ſecond coming: 12 They accordingly return, and giving themſelves to prayer. chooſe Matthias apoſtle in ſtead of Judas.

THE former treatiſe have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the apoſtles whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Jeruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, which *ſaith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore again the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye ſhall receive power after that the holy Ghoſt is come upon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes unto me, both in Jeruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing up into heaven? This ſame Jeſus which is taken up from you into heaven, ſhall ſo come in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jeruſalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jeruſalem a ſabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood up in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (the number

number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

15 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others,* 14 *whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, and had poured down the same holy Ghost, &c.* 37 *He baptizeth a great number that were converted.* 41 *The apostles work miracles.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoak.

20 The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

35 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet,* 12 *professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his, or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name:* 13 *without all reprehending them for crucifying Jesus:* 17 *Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the scriptures,* 19 *he exhorteth them by repentance and faith, to seek the remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.*

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together

together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, imprison him and John: 5 They examine them. 8 Peters boldnesse: 13 They are commanded not to preach in Christs Name: 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God confirmeth them with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, becauſe of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy childe Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles was ſirnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The ſon of conſolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

1, 10 Ananias and Sapphira his wife fall down dead. 12 The apoſtles work many miracles: 17 They are impriſoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife alſo being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine own power? why haſt thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell down, and gave up the ghoſt: and great fear came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the young men aroſe, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me whether ye ſold the land for ſo much? And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy huſband are at the door, and ſhall carry thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe down ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghoſt: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her huſband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyn himſelf to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſick into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt, the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might over-ſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jeruſalem, bringing ſick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high prieſt roſe up, and all they that were with him (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon-doors, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Go ſtand and ſpeak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truly found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high prieſt, and the captain of the temple, and the chief prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, ſaying Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence, (for they feared the people, left they ſhould have been ſtoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the councell, and the high prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Jeruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed up Jeſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Iſrael, and forgiveneſſe of ſins.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there up one in the councell, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelves, what ye intend to do as touching theſe men:

36 For before theſe dayes roſe up Theudas, boaſting himſelf to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred joyned themſelves: who was ſlain, and all as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, roſe up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay unto you, Refrain from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, leſt haply ye be found even to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apoſtles, and beaten them: they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeak in the Name of Jeſus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every houſe they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The apoſtles deſirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelves to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoul,* 3 *appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeven choſen men:* 5 *Of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith, and the holy Ghoſt, is one:* 12 *who is taken of thoſe whom he confounded in diſputing,* 13 *and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the law and the temple.*

AND in thoſe dayes, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a mur-

murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrews, becauſe their widows were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the word of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you ſeven men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdom, whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdom and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, That this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the cuſtoms which Moſes delivered us.

15 And all that ſat in the councell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephens anſwer to his accuſation of blaſphemy:* 2 *ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the fathers,* 20 *before Moſes was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built:* 37 *that Moſes himſelf witneſſed of Chriſt:* 44 *and that all outward ceremonies were according to the heavenly patern to laſt for a time:* 51 *reprehending the rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, whom the prophets foretold ſhould come into the world:* 54 *They ſtone him to death; who commendeth his ſoul to Jeſus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day: and Iſaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wiſdom in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

13 And at the ſecond *time* Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kinred was made known unto Pharao.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſum of money of the ſons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew, and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.
19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moſes was born, and was exceeding fair, and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths.
21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſon.
22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren, the children of Iſrael.
24 And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:
25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they underſtood not.
26 And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?
29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.
30 And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.
31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.
33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.
34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now, come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.
35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.
36 He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red ſea, and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers.
37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren like unto me: him ſhall ye hear.
38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe with the angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.
42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices by the ſpace of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe?
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen:
45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,
46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
47 But Solomon built him an houſe.
48 Howbeit, the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the propher,
49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?
50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?
51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart, and ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, *ſo* do ye.
52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecured? And they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.
54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they

were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie, and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John, preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem: 25 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jeſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe; and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy ſelf to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly: 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 ſo do the Grecians: but he eſcapeth both. 31 The church having reſt, Peter healeth Æneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias: and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called, Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſell to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Saul; and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

35 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes: and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who, by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles: 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixt hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessell descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians: 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth thorowout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief

relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church: 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is striken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also: (then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that is was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is the Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gain-say, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called

Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeers suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him: yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Where-

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you, therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying, in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheleſſe, he left not himself with-

without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings, ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Atgalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

2 Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 35 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and part aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion, and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Jeruſalem, unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together, for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up, and ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould hear the word of the Goſpel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us,

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will ſet it up:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doth all theſe things.

18 Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath day.

22 Then

22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas ſirnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren, ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the conſolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding, it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again and viſit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of divination: 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 25 The priſon doors are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.*

THen came he to Derbe and Lyſtra: and behold, a certain diſciple was there, named Timotheus, the ſon of a certain woman, which was a Jeweſſe, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apoſtles and elders which were at Jeruſalem.

5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came down to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the goſpel unto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the ſabbath we went out of the city by a rivers ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſat down, and ſpake unto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard us: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended unto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought us, ſaying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as we went to prayer, a certain damſell, poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of divination, met us: which brought her maſters much gain by ſooth-ſaying:

17 The ſame followed Paul, and us, and cried, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſervants of the moſt High God, which ſhew unto us the way of ſalvation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt to come out of her. And he came out the ſame hour.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them unto the magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtoms which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to obſerve, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe up together againſt them, and the magiſtrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes upon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the jaylour to keep them ſafely:

24 Who having received ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes unto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon doors open, he drew out his ſword, and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he, and all his ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves, and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entered into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica,* 4 *where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him:* 10 *He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there:* 13 *Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica,* 15 *he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown,* 34 *whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved; also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is the Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 *Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles: The Lord encourageth him in a vision:* 12 *He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed:* 18 *Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples.* 24 *Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla,* 28 *preacheth Christ with great efficacie.*

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeer and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard: they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists, 15 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not; but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeers, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man, named Demetrius, a ſilver-ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye ſee and hear, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt thorowout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, That they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they ruſhed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent unto him, deſiring him that he would not adventure himſelf into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing raſhly.

37 For ye have brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, have a matter againſt any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concern-

ing other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life: 17 At Miletum he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 committeth Gods flock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 35 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where he abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogillium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 There-

31 Therefore watch, and remember. that by the ſpace of three yeers I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, that theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Paul will not by any means be diſſwaded from going to Jeruſalem. 9 Philips daughters propheteſſes. 17 Paul cometh to Jeruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeak to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven dayes: who ſaid to Paul, through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre; we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and we entered into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, (which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him.

9 And the ſame man had four daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands, and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to go up to Jeruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Jeruſalem for the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jeruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo certain of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jeruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walk after the cuſtoms.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelf with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ſhave their heads: and all may know, that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but

but that thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave onely that they keep themſelves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himſelf with them, entered into the temple, to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering ſhould be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the ſeven dayes were almoſt ended, the Jews, which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the temple, ſtirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where againſt the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks alſo into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jeruſalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took ſouldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they ſaw the chief captain, and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came upon the ſtairs, ſo it was that he was born of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an uproar, and ledeſt out into the wildernesſe four thouſand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him: 24 He ſhould have been ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarſus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I perſecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the high prieſt doth bear me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jeruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus about noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus:

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that juſt One, and ſhouldeſt hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men, of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now why tarrieſt thou? ariſe and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come again to Jeruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And ſaw him, ſaying unto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Jeruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in every ſynagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and ſaid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chief captain anſwered, With a great ſum obtained I this freedom. And Paul ſaid, But I was freeborn.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their councell to appear, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth to ſmite him, 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Jews laying wait for him, 20 is declared to the captain: 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God until this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high prieſt: for it is written, Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councell, Men and brethren, I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: of the hope and reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem,

Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing, untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the councell, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went, and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councell, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to go to Ceſarea, and horſmen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, unto the moſt excellent governour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and ſhould have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, having underſtood that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would have known the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their councell:

29 Whom I perceived to be accuſed of queſtions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraighway to thee, and gave commandment to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſmen to go with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and delivered the epiſtle to the governour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he aſked of what province he was. And when he underſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the orator, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine: 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain: 27 At laſt going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in priſon.

AND after five dayes Ananias the high prieſt deſcended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt hear us of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mover of ſedition among all the Jews throughout all the world, and a ring-leader of the ſect of the Nazarens:

6 Who alſo hath gone about to prophane the temple: whom we took, and would

would have judged according to our law.
7 But the chief captain Lyſias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:
8 Commanding his accuſers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy ſelf mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.
9 And the Jews alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.
10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:
11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve dayes ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip:
12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.
14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,
15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt, and unjuſt.
16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf, to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.
17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:
18 Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:
19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.
20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I ſtood before the councell:
21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, Touching the reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion by you this day.
22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.
23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.
24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jeweſſe, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.
25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient ſeaſon I will call for thee.
26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been given him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore he ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.
27 But after two yeers, Portius Feſtus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the Jews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus:* 8 *He anſwereth for himſelf,* 11 *and appealeth unto Ceſar.* 14 *Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa,* 23 *and he is brought forth:* 25 *Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.
2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,
3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly *thither.*
5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.
7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove,
8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.
9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?
10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.
11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Ceſar.
12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with

with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship:* 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian:* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come, for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven above the brightnesse of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God that not onely thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping towards Rome, 10 foretelleth the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeved: 14 They are toſſed to and fro with a tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwrack, 22, 34, 44, yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other priſoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteouſly intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lyſia.

6 And there the centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the winde not ſuffering us, we ſailed under Creet, over againſt Salmone:

8 And hardly paſſing it, came unto a place, which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt, and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Creet, and lieth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north-weſt.

13 And when the ſouth winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iſland, which is called Clauda, we had much work ſo to come by the boat.

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quick-ſands, ſtrake ſail, and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our own hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither ſun, nor ſtars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on us, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the mids of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkned unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and to have gained this harm and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night, the angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they were neer to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gotten a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four anchors out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt anchors out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat; for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder-bands, and hoiſed up the main-ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul, after his ſhipwrack, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians:* 3 *The viper on his hand hurteth him not:* 8 *He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland:* 11 *They depart towards Rome:* 17 *He declareth the cauſe of his coming:* 24 *After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not:* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two yeers.*

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe, that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths, we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we ſet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtoms of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem, into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eies, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apoſtles.*

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit, in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making requeſt (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanneſse, through the lusts of their own hearts: to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousneſse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousneſse, maliciousneſse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 With-

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves,* 6 *and much lesse escape the judgement of God,* 9 *whether they be Jews or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Jews,* 25 *whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation and wrath:

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified;

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law;

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision:

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative,* 3 *which they have lost:* 9 *Howbeit, the law conviceth them also of sin:* 20 *Therefore no flesh is justified by the law,* 28 *but all without difference, by faith onely:* 31 *and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall

shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised: 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeer old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for your justification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being justified by faith, we have peace with God,* 9 *and joy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saved being reconciled.* 12 *As sin and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ.* 20 *Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life, by one Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the

offence might abound: but where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death; even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in ſin, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſin reign any more, 18 becauſe we have yeelded our ſelves to the ſervice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſin.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin: but alive unto God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

13 Let not ſin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſin: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the ſervants of ſin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth: 4 But we are dead to the law: 7 yet is not the law ſin, 12 but holy, juſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God,

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the motions of ſins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the law: for I had not known luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the commandment

mandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.* 5, 13. *What harm cometh of the flesh.* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit,* 17 *and what of being Gods childe,* 19 *whose glorious deliverance all things long for,* 29 *was before-hand decreed from God.* 38 *What can sever us from his love?*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together, untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sorry for the Jews.* 7 *All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 21 *The potter may do with his clay what he list.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold.* 32 *The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh,

Even

Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replieſt against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 *The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith,* 11 *and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded,* 18 *and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve.* 19 *Israel was not ignorant of these things.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that the man which doth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? that is, to bring Christ down from above.

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him, in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened: 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them, 25 for there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast; thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God *is* able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellour?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things, to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and other duties we ow to magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this: Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them, 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth, yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead, and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evil, for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? Have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weake. 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation,

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you, according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began;

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God onely wise be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation 4 *and thanksgiving,* 10 *he exhorteth them to unity,* 12 *and reproveth their dissensions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but* 27, 28 *the foolish, weak, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellow-ship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye

ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom, yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world, unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the

the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him: neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may inſtruct him? But we have the minde of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and diviſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The miniſters are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſdom of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeak unto you as unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and ſtrife, and diviſions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: and every man ſhall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods huſbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Every mans work ſhall be made manifeſt: for the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revealed by fire, and the fire ſhall trie every mans work of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelf ſhall be ſaved: yet ſo as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himſelf: if any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdom of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the miniſters ought to be had. 7 We have nothing that we have not received. 15 The apoſtles are our fathers in Chriſt.

LET a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing of my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judged me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? Now if thou didſt receive it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we alſo might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us

as the apoſtles laſt, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a ſpectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: we *are* weak, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent hour we both hunger, and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore, I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſon, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 *The inceſtuous perſon,* 6 *is cauſe rather of ſhame unto them, then rejoycing,* 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 10 *Heinous offenders are to be avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

5 To deliver ſuch *a one* unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Chriſt our paſſeover is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice, and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren, in going to law with them:* 6 *eſpecially under infidels.* 9 *The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Chriſt,* 19 *and temples of the holy Ghoſt:* 16, 17 *they muſt not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? And if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no, not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, not idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18,20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced: 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them, if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, then let marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lords free man: likewise

wise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body, and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstain from meats offered to idols,* 8, 9 *and not abuse our Christian liberty to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but to bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be imboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his liberty,* 7 *and that the minister ought to live by the gospel:* 15 *yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained* 18 *to be chargeable unto them.*

AM I not an apostle, am I not free, have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?

Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this:
4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time, at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?
12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:
21 To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.
24 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:
27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:
4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written; The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of

them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happned unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper: 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you,

you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contenſious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

19 For there muſt be alſo hereſies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifeſt among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords ſupper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame them that have not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diverſly beſtowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body; 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus accurſed: and that no man can ſay, that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wiſdom, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2, 3 *how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity:* 4 *the praises thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail: whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease: whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments:* 12 *Both must be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true proper end.* 34 *Women are forbid to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue, words eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the air.

10 There are it may be ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay, Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet, for all that will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them which beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all: he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the authour* of confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as alſo ſaith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body: 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel, which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all,

all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James: then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order, Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, another of the moon, and another glory of the starrs: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man

Adam

Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

45 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery; we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trump (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know, that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem: 10 commendeth Timothy: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 19 ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberality unto Jeruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus untill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

The apostle encourageth them against troubles, 12 and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching, 15 and excuseth his not coming unto them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person: 14 The successe of his preaching in every place.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me.

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ,

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge, by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God; but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministery.*
6 *A comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel.*

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope we use great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel,* 7 *and how the troubles for the same did redound to the praise of Gods power,* 12 *benefit of the church,* 16 *and to the apostles own glory.*

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our

our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall, but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory,* 9 *and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience,* 12 *not that he may boast of himself,* 14 *but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ ward,* 18 *and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 *and by integrity of life,* 4 *and by patient*

patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the gospel: 10 *Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them:* 13 *and he expecteth the like affection from them again:* 14 *exhorteth to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.*

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindeness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by evil report, and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life,* 2 *and to bear him like affection as he doth to them:* 3 *Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them,* 13 *and of their obedience.*

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did* not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch, that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be forward a yeer ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throwout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us, with this grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is ministred by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore, shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand: 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of sowing seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiving unto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that

we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before-hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him give*, not grudgingly, or of neceſſity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwaies having all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work,

9 (As it is written, He hath diſperſed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſown, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not onely ſuppleth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon, and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority, with which he is armed againſt all adverſarie powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 He taxeth them for reaching beyond compaſſe, and vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you:

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome, which think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not war after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

5 Caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, are not wiſe.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the rule which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is* of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans line of things made ready to our hand:

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 and of his equality with the chief apoſtles.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed bear with me.

2 For

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perills of waters, in perills of robbers, in perills by mine own countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perills in the sea, in perills among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse, and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Areras the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting:* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensom to you, for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked* we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threateneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a tryall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming: 11 He concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.*

This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil, not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did: 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeers I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria, and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should* go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ: even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law.* 6 *They that believe are justified,* 9 *and blessed with Abraham:* 10 *And this he sheweth by many reasons.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for, The just shall live by faith:

12 And the law is not of faith: but the man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years

yeers after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardians till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it: 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them: 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father:

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again, untill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry, thou

thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the spirit; even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to observe circumcision:* 13 *but rather love, which is the sum of the law:* 19 *he reckoneth up the works of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walk in the spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoak of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to bear one anothers burden:* 6 *and to be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well-doing:* 12 *He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision:* 14 *He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ:

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. 1.

1 *After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation: 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye beleeved, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name

that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neer by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreigners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.*

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That *in* the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye, who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity thereby,

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord;

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, 9 that he should preach it; 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.*

FOr this cause, I Paul the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height,

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throwout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity: 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Christ: 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 And he gave some apostles: and some prophets: and some evangelists: and some pastours and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindenesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good

good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleannesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour;

3 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith; Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse; but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children, 5 of servants. 10 But life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with

with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace:

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an embassadour in bonds, that therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 Pauls thanksgiving to God for them: 9 his prayer for them. 12 The fruit of Pauls troubles, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death; 27 exhorting them to unity.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ:

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement:

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy

envy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wot not:

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is far better.

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh is more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife, or vain glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and harmleſſe, the ſons of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ye ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſon with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation:

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection: 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and have no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo have confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtock of Iſrael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeal, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gain to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I have ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſſe, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheleſſe, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the ſame rule, let us minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk ſo, as ye have us for an enſample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our converſation is in heaven, from whence alſo we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things unto himſelf.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I be-

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſt be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians, know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receive Jeſus Chriſt, and commendeth his own miniſtery.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love which ye have to all the ſaints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdom and ſpirituall underſtanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthe

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus,

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-*dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguil you of your reward in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde;

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world; why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have in deed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where to seek Christ: 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanes, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely with them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ: 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak,

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same

same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwaies labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complear in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindefull of them saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving and prayer, 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAul and Sylvanus and Timotheus unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort they also received it. 18 A reason is rendered, both why saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our enterance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God *is* witness;

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensom, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.
11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)
12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well-doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, desiring to come to them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:
2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.
5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwaies, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:
13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own businesse, 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead: 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

FUrthermore, then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.
2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That

6 That *no man* go beyond, and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such: as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jesus died, and rose again; even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

¶ *He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travell upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others: but let us watch, and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brest-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, and be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 *and therewithall useth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Sylvanus, and Timotheus unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve, (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 *sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now letteth, will *let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveablenesse of unrighteousnesse in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a *lie*:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord; because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers, 3 testifieth his confidence in them, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company, 16 and last of all, concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed:

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwaies, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothy *my own* son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine;

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongeres, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a perse-

persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a patern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They shall be saved, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in childe-birth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray,

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient; not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, nor greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And

16 And without controverſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the ſpirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not fail in doing his duty, he furniſheth him with diverſ precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that 1 in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils,

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with an hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thankſgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiving:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelf *rather* unto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little, but godlineſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeve.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the preſbytery.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelf, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerved in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſins go before to judgement, and ſome mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn firſt to ſhew pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liveth in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liveth.

7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and ſpecially for thoſe of his own houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threeſcore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhe have brought up children, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe have waſhed the ſaints feet, if ſhe have relieved the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuſe: for when they have begun to wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry.

12 Having damnation, becauſe they have caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary to ſpeak reproachfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth, have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the ſcripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.
24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement, and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also, the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain, 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothie is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.
2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are faithfull, and beloved, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:
4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.
6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.
7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.
9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some covered after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meeknesse.
12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,
14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:
16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches; but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,
18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,
19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.
20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:
21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* fore-fathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But now is made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles,

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have beleeved, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Timothy is exhorted to constancy, and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright. 17 Of Hymenem and Philetus. 22 How the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace *that is* in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God; a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If any man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessell unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient:

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures, more then lovers of God,

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men, and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thorowly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the neernesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering: 19 and soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia:

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with we, but all men forsook me: *I pray God*, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers must be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: no self-willed, not soon angry, nor given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre:

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing pure, but even their minde and concience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God:

but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

¶ *Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.*

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a patern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering again:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things:

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

¶ *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach:* 10 *He is willed also to reject obstinate heretikes:* 12 *which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.*

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

Paul rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch an one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me; but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall, prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Chriſt in theſe laſt times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in perſon, and office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in divers manners ſpake in time paſt unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſins, ſat down on the right hand of the majeſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained

ed a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a ſcepter of righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

10 And, thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up, and they ſhall be changed; but thou art the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Jeſus,* 5 *and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him,* 14 *as it was neceſſary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak:

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my truſt in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people.

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes:* 7 *therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy punishment, then hard-hearted Iſrael.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more

more glory then Moſes, inaſmuch as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a ſon over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and ſaw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardned through the deceitfulneſſe of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high prieſt Jeſus the Son of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſin, 16 we muſt and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entering into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again; If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entered not in becauſe of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and ſharper then any two-edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we have not an high prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours prieſthood: 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins,

2 Who can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent, and patient to wait upon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first, being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without

3 Without father, without mother, without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſons of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whoſe deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father, when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall prieſthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſity a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandment going before, for the weakneſſe and unprofitableneſſe thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made prieſt*,

21 (For thoſe *prieſts* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, The Lord ſware, and will not repent, thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec)

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better teſtament.

23 And they truly were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue, by reaſon of death.

24 But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable prieſthood.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became us, *who is* holy, harmleſſe, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high prieſts, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himſelf.

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was ſince the law, *maketh* the Son, who is conſecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leviticall prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed,* 7 *and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the goſpel.*

NOw of the things which we have ſpoken, *this is* the ſum: we have ſuch an high prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the majeſty in the heavens:

2 A miniſter of the ſanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts, and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that there are prieſts that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the patern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the mediatour of a better covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſſe, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest,

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread, which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went allwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats, and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us.*

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures

figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place, every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakness of the law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sins, 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith with patience and thanksgiving.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those daies, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your

your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God: 7 the worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimonie, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtars of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſon,

18 Of whom it was ſaid, That in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſons of Joſeph, and worſhipped, *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaff.

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moſes, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes, when he was come to yeers, refuſed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inviſible.

28 Through faith he kept the paſſeover, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt-born, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed thorow the Red-

red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeved not: when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson and of Jephthah, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings; yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the authour and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven,

and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect;

24 And to Jesus the Mediatour of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience in all things, willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weaknesse, or sins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

IAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the triall of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering, for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the ingraffed word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Christians must not regard the rich, and despise the poor brethren. 14 Not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which

which he hath promised to them that love him.

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill and desire to have and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envie?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 To forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned; behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but *let* your yea be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed:

the

the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them to godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore, gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the

grasse

graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever, and this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates; 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well-doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evil ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture; Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve, he is precious; but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God; which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers, and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul,

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by your good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupream,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not uſing your liberty for a cloak of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 *He teacheth the duty of wives and huſbands each to other,* 8 *exhorting all men to unity and love,* 14 *and to ſuffer perſecution:* 19 *He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the world.*

LIkewiſe ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own huſbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own huſbands,

6 Even

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous.

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and fear;

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and of the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecutions.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you;

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing hapned unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith, 9 and to resist the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God.

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting

kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

2 He foreteleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of;

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkenesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished;

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanesse, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption:

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they

they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

The certainty of Christs coming to judgement. 10 *The manner how the world shall be destroyed.* 11 *An exhortation to godlinesse.*

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then, that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless, we according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life, by a communion with God:* 5 *to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we

have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſſe, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Jeſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth us from all ſin.

8 If we ſay that we have no ſin, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſins, he is faithfull, and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them againſt the ſins of infirmity.* 3 *Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments,* 9 *to love our brethren,* 15 *and not to love the world.* 18 *We muſt beware of ſeducers,* 20 *from whoſe devices the godly are ſafe, preſerved by faith and holineſſe of life.*

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath b'inded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now, little children abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know

know that every one which doth righteousnesse is born of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons, 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning, for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.*

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us, hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God, at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen, and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man ſay, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath ſeen, how can he love God, whom he hath not ſeen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments; which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous.* 9 *Jeſus is the Son of God, able to ſave us,* 14 *and to hear our prayers which we make for our ſelves, and for others.*

WHoſoever beleeveth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jeſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witneſſe in earth, the ſpirit, and the water, and the blood: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God which he hath teſtified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelf: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſin a ſin *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſin not unto death. There is a ſin unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſin, and there is a ſin not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God, ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not true doctrine.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth:

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church; whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.*

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandering starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE REVELATION OF Saint JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

1 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks, 7 The coming of Christ: 14 His glorious power and majesty.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven Churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow: and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters,

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying, unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven starres, which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira, and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against

against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth her self a propheteſſe, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved,* 7 *Of Philadelphia approved,* 15 *Of Laodicea, reproved.* 20 *Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and re-

repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth;

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven.* 4 *The four and twenty elders.* 6 *The four beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.* 10 *The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither: and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat was to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and there was a rain-bowe round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty ſeats, and upon the ſeats I ſaw four and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne were four beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy,

Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open: 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in their order, and what followed thereupon, conteining a prophecie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixt seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number: 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands: 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God forever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb:

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat;

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal,* 2 *seven angels had seven trumpets given them:* 6 *Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow.* 3 *Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoak of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the sounding of the fist angel a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit:* 2 *He openeth the pit: and there come forth locusts.* 12 *The first wo past.* 13 *The first trumpet soundeth.* 14 *Four angels are let loose, that were bound.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoak out of the pit, as the smoak of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoak locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt angel which had

had the trumpet, Looſe the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were looſed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſmen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſat on them, having breſt-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out o their mouths iſſued fire, and ſmoak, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoak, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they ſhou'd not worſhip devils, and idols of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand: 6 He ſweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I ſaw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbowe *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the ſun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I ſaw ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And ſware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open, in the hand of the angel, which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid unto me, Thou muſt propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they have power to ſhut heaven that it rain not: 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half riſe again. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeventh trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their

their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the ſpirit of life from God entered into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come, becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the ſun, travelleth:* 4 *The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to devour her childe:* 6 *when ſhe was delivered, ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail.* 13 *The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars;

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chriſt; for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the

the woman which brought forth the manchilde.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderneſſe, into her place, where she is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth, 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blaſphemy.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear:

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the ſaints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of thoſe miracles, which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhou'd make an image to the beaſt, which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdom. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the four beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn

learn that ſong, but the hundred and fourty and four thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth: theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice; If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lamb:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one ſat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that ſat on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt. 7 The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels, having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lamb, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, juſt and true are thy waves, thou King of ſaints.

4 Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened;

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The angels pour out their vials full of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.* 15 *Christ cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noiſom and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the blood of ſaints, and prophets, and thou haſt given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true, and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſun, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fift angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdom was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven, becauſe of their pains, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail, out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4. *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt.* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeven heads,* 12 *and the ten horns.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lamb.*

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and ſcarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdom. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb ſhall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen: 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her: 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament over her: 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoak of her burning:

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all thyne-wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ſlaves, and ſouls of men,

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple,

purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afar off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one hour is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowls called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beaſts fell down, and worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimony of Jeſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name writen, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, and he cryed with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered togeth-

to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand yeers.* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose again.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them: and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light:* 24 *The kings of the earth bring riches to her.*

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth was passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations; and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs; the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fift sardonix, the sixt sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein, for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken away.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON,

Printed by the Assignes of ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie.

1646.

1276. c. 5
2

6. 27. a. 26
2